A

Visible Display of Divine Providence;

OR, THE

JOURNAL

OF A

CAPTURED MISSIONARY,

DESIGNATED TO THE

SOUTHERN PACIFIC OCEAN,

IN THE

SECOND VOYAGE

OF

THE SHIP DUFF,

COMMANDED BY

CAPTAIN THOMAS ROBSON,

CAPTURED BY

LE GRAND BUONAPARTE, OFF CAPE FRIO;

INCLUDING

Every remarkable Occurrence which took place on board the Ships *Duff*, *Le Grand Buonaparte*, *De Pacquatin*, *Possillibis*, *De Amerique*, *Amazona*, and *Medusa*, and in the Province of *Paraguay*, Spanish South America; and at *Portugal*, on the return home, in the Years 1798 and 1799.

BY WILLIAM GREGORY,

ONE OF THE MISSIONARIES.

With Extracts compiled from the Journals of Messrs. Rev. Peter Levesque, Rev. John Hill, James Jones, John Levesque, and other Missionaries captured in the Duff.

"Why should the wonders he hath wrought,
"Be lost in silence, and forgot."

WATTS.

LONDON:

Printed by T. Gillet, Salisbury-square, for, and Sold by the Author, No. 100, Whitehorse-street, Ratcliffe-Cross; OGLE, Turnstile; BUTTON and SYMMONDS, Paternoster-Row, London; and by all Booksellers and Newscarriers in the three Kingdoms.

[*Entered at Stationers Hall.*]

[1800]

60

PREFACE.

THE leadings of Divine Providence with mortal men, are ſtriking marks of that benevolence and care manifeſted towards his creatures, which ought in meditation to warm the heart with ſenſations of gratitude and love.

The Scriptures abound with incomparable narratives, in which are diſplayed ſuch inſtances of the amazing power of God, and his concern for, and love to his people, as may juſtly excite wonder and praiſe, and afford ground for encouragement, to truſt and confide in a God of ſuch matchleſs power, unparalelled goodneſs and mercy, which has followed the ſons and daughters of Adam in every age.

The myſterious and dark paths of Providence in afflictive diſpenſations, have frequently ſtaggered ſome of the wiſeſt and holieſt of men, who have ſcarcely been able to unfold the declaration of an inſpired Apoſtle, "*That tribulation, diſtreſs, perſecution, famine, nakedneſs, peril, and the ſword; in all theſe things they were more than conquerors; and that all things worked together for good!*" "*I ſhall one day periſh by the hand of Saul,*" has been the declaration of one; "*All theſe things are againſt me.*" that of another; but "*mark the perfect man, and behold the upright, for the end of that man is peace.*"

When expectations are fruſtrated, and delightful proſpects beclouded, then is the ſeaſon to exerciſe faith. Abraham muſt give up a beloved Iſaac for a ſacrifice, and ſubmiſſively ſay, "*thy will be done.*" The good old patriarch, Jacob, with the bowels of a tender parent, muſt have felt at the idea of the loſs of any child by ſo cruel a ſtroke, as *an evil beaſt hath devoured him.* But this muſt be not only a ſon, but a beloved one, and his aged glimmering ſight muſt be called to witneſs the beautiful coat exhibited to his view ſtreaming in blood: he is ſcarcely recovered this painful ſcene, when another is wrenched from his arms and heart; yet *the trial of their faith was much more precious than gold.*

To ſurvey all the way in which the the Lord hath led us, is the injunction of God himſelf, who declares, that "*whoſo is wiſe, and will obſerve theſe things, even they ſhall underſtand the loving kindneſs of the Lord.*" And if this be a duty incumbent on individuals, ſurely that which is connected with the intereſt of the Meſſiah's kingdom in the world, the Church univerſal and inſtruction to our fellow men, ought not to be buried in ſilence and oblivion.

Whatever imperfections may be diſcovered in the manner in which the following ſheets are penned, I humbly hope the narrative will be found intereſting, entertaining, and uſeful to the friends of humanity, the reſearchers in foreign climes, the Miſſionary Society, and the friends of Evangelical Religion in every quarter of the globe.

The

The fruſtrated Miſſion to the Southern Iſles, being ſo big with expectation, and pregnant with events, induced many on my arrival in my native country, to requeſt my conſent for this Journal to be printed; but as it was expected, that from the Miſſionary Directors would have flowed all neceſſary information, I pledged myſelf not to publiſh till their determination was fully known.

Three months having elapſed from the time of my arrival, and not knowing fully the intention of the Directors on the ſubject, I requeſted ſuch information as to be enabled to anſwer the repeated applications, when I received the following: "That the deſign of "publiſhing the voyage is wholly relinquiſhed, and "you are not forbidden to publiſh in any way you "think proper."

Not having previouſly corrected a ſingle line of my manuſcript, written abroad, I have to lament that neceſſity has compelled me to hurry it through the preſs, which with my incompetency of literature as an Editor, I hope will claim ſome indulgence for all the imperfections which will be diſcovered in the work, as not to my knowledge will any thing be found detrimental to philanthropy, Miſſionary efforts, or experimental Religion.

The encouragement this work has received, having exceeded my moſt ſanguine expectations, and the reſpectable ſanction already given, compels me with gratitude to acknowledge the ſame, while it lays a foundation

foundation for a hope that its utility may be further extended.

With a desire to reveal a *Visible Display of Divine Providence*, and expand the knowledge and interest of a cause yet the object of my desire, I humbly claim permission to introduce this work into the hands of the Public and Friends of the Missionary cause, entreating the Author of every Mercy to bless the same to the information, comfort, and consolation of many, which is the prayer of a captured Missionary,

WILLIAM GREGORY.

No. 100, *White-Horse-Street,*
Ratcliffe, May 8*th*, 1800.

CONTENTS.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

CHAP. VI.

CHAP. VII.

CHAP. VIII.

APPENDIX.

JOURNAL

OF A

CAPTURED MISSIONARY,

&c. &c.

CHAP. I.

Particulars, relative to the Sailing of the Duff, on the Second Miſſion, till her Capture off Cape Frio.

THE Miſſionary Society, with that perſeverance and uniformity of conduct, which become the children of Zion, anxious for the extenſion of the kingdom of Meſſias, were not ſatisfied with having accompliſhed one voyage to the Southern Iſles, but unanimouſly reſolved to undertake another.

Accordingly, on Tueſday, Nov. 20th, 1798, the Duff dropt down the river on her way to Portſmouth, where ſhe arrived with the unmarried Brethren, and the Rev. Mr. Wilks, on Saturday, the 8th of December.

Thurſday, Dec. 13th. I, with the greateſt part of the Miſſionaries, left the ſhore, and embarked in the Duff; and on the following evening, all our wives and children, reached the ſhip in a pilot boat. But as it was dark, and the wind blew freſh, which cauſed the ſea to run rather high for females, they found it ſomewhat difficult to get on board. A ſignal from the Commodore, for ſailing in the morning, was the cauſe of their embarkation in ſuch weather.

MISSIONARIES ON BOARD THE DUFF.

John Beattie, wife and child,	From Edinburgh.
Clark Bentom,	London.
Spence Broughton,	Ditto.
Joſeph Cooper,	Rotherham.
Thomas Fitzgibbon,	Hackney.
Rev. W. Gregory, wife and 3 children,	London.
George Greig, and wife,	Edinburgh.
John Guard,	Falmouth.
W. Hawkins, wife and daughter,	Ditto.
William Hayward,	London.
Rev. John Hill and wife,	Edinburgh.
Robert Hughes and wife,	London.
John Jerrard,	Ipſwich.
James Jones, wife and 2 children,	London.
John Leveſque and wife,	Ditto.
Rev. Peter Leveſque and wife,	Ditto.
John Macdonald,	Perth.
Daniel Miller,	Edinburgh.
John Mitchell,	Mancheſter.
Griffith Parry,	London.
James Reed,	Ditto.

James

James Smith,	From London.
Joſeph Smith,	Ditto.
William Soddy,	Ditto.
Samuel Turner,	Goſport.
William Watters,	London.
James Wilſon,	Ditto.
Rev. Joſeph Lambert Vardy and wife,	Bury St. Edmond's.
John Youl,	London.

Rev. WILLIAM HOWELL, of Knareſborough, SUPERINTENDANT of the Miſſion.

Saturday, 15th. The wind ſhifted, a circumſtance which occaſioned our detention, and proved very favourable, as the accommodations were made more comfortable.

Sunday, 16th. A meeting, for prayers, was held, morning and evening, and for preaching twice. Mr. Wilks preached in the morning, from 2. Tim. ii. 15. "Study to ſhew thyſelf approved," and Brother Macdonald in the afternoon.

Wedneſday, 19th. 3 P. M. Having weighed anchor, and dropt down to St. Helen's, we again brought up with the reſt of the fleet, and bade adieu to Mr. Wilks, and other friends.

Thurſday, 20th. Again, we weighed anchor, and, with a fair wind, ſailed under the convoy of the Amphion frigate. At 11. A. M. the Brethren met on the quarter-deck, and ſung the hymn, "*Jeſus at thy command*;" after which, Mr. Howell engaged in prayer.

Friday, 21ſt. The wind ſhifting againſt us, and

blowing hard, the whole fleet was compelled to put back into Portland Roads.

Sunday, 23d. This morning, the wind was favourable. At day-light the ſignal for ſailing being hoiſted, we all got under way, with a fine breeze from the eaſt. Mr. Howell, who had been on ſhore, returned, accompanied by the Rev. Mr. Lamb, of Weymouth; who, after having prayed, departed. At 10 A. M. the Brethren met on the quarter-deck, when Mr. Howell preached from Pſalm lxxxiv. 11. "For the Lord God is a Sun." At half paſt two, they again aſſembled; when the Author ſpoke from Pſalm xxix. 10. 11. "The Lord ſitteth upon the floods; yea, the Lord ſitteth King for ever; the Lord will give ſtrength to his people; the Lord will bleſs his people with peace." By this time we had loſt ſight of land.

Tueſday, 25th. Was a dark Chriſtmas to moſt of us, the wind blew hard, the ſea ran high; and the greateſt part of us were much indiſpoſed. The hatches were battened down, and we ſhipped ſeveral ſeas.

Thurſday, 27th. The gale ſince its commencement had regularly increaſed, and the ſea now run ſo high, that all communication between the Miſſionaries was ſtopped. Notwithſtanding the hatches were battened down, we ſhipped more water than before; ſo that moſt of the articles between decks, particularly thoſe belonging to Brother Jones and me, in our cabins, were ſet afloat; as they were oppoſite the main hatch-way. We lay to, with our top-gallant-

maſt

maſt ſtruck, ſhrouds laſhed, and yards pointed to the wind. This was a night much to be remembered by our children and us. The articles between decks, rolling from ſide to ſide, and few of us able to keep our places. The mountainous billows beat the ſhip with that violence, that we often imagined ſhe had ſtruck againſt a rock, which made her tremble from ſtem to ſtern. One ſea ran ſo high, that it went over our mizen-maſt head, and a vaſt quantity of water forced its way down into the cabin.

In the night, the laſhing of my cot gave way, in my cabin, ſo that my wife and I were obliged to hold by the opening of the ſhip, to prevent our rolling from ſide to ſide. During this time, the water frequently came pouring upon us. One ſea went over all the children, which occaſioned a general outcry, but laſted only a ſhort time; indeed they were much quieter than it could have been reaſonably expected, in ſuch a ſituation. At midnight a ſolemn ſilence prevailed for ſome time, which was interrupted only by the roaring of the ſea, the falling, and breaking of the things between decks; at length the ſilence gave way to the expreſſion of ſome fears, reſpecting the danger of the ſhip; theſe alarms, however, ſoon ſubſided. Few of us, I truſt, were ſtrangers to that declaration of our God, Job, xxviii. 9. "He bindeth the floods from overflowing." Happy are they who are enabled to lay in his hand, "who holdeth the winds in his fiſts," and "meaſureth the waters in the

hollow of his hand." I lay feeling the import of these scriptures, and looked for their fulfilment, more than do those who watch for the morning. My wife, to my surprize, was even better than I. That which chiefly claimed my attention was, that although she fainted when in England, on hearing the noise of the wind, at her fire-side, where she was in safety, yet now, though she felt so much of its power, she fainted not. Brother Levesque and Hughes were in the evening able to afford some assistance.

Friday, 28th. This morning was hailed with pleasure by us all. The wind having abated, the hatches were unbattened, and once more we saw the light of day. Captain Robson came down in the morning, and expressed his joy at seeing us all alive, declaring, that he felt more in the last trying night than he did all the two years voyage before. Several of us, who were much indisposed, with assistance, were got upon deck, while things were put to rights below. Here it may be observed, that all who were able, this morning, attended public prayer; for, in consequence of the gale, and indisposition, it had been omitted since Tuesday.

Saturday 29th. Most of us were upon deck this day, and gave public thanks to the Lord for our deliverance. As I sat upon the quarter-deck, I saw floating upon the mighty deep, the body of one of my fellow creatures, with his hat at a small distance. The Lord hath wonderfully preserved us all; and why hath

he

he preſerved me, was the language of my heart. We perceived this day that two of the fleet were driven away by the gale, but whither we knew not.

Sunday 30th. We attended to our worſhip this day, agreeably to the plan adopted, which was, that on Sunday there ſhould be a prayer meeting at ſix o'clock, in the morning and evening; preaching morning and afternoon; preaching alſo on Tueſday and Friday evenings; public prayer every morning and evening. Having proceeded thus far, I ſhall omit in future ſaying much relative to our religious ſervices. Indeed, it is propoſed to give a very conciſe account of the voyage of the Duff, previouſly to her capture, that there may be greater ſcope for the relation of thoſe incidents, which, in the narrative, are peculiarly intereſting. The reader will, therefore, take it for granted, that henceforth I ſhall confine myſelf to thoſe circumſtances, which are likely to prove moſt acceptable.

Monday 31ſt. We ſaw a ſtrange ſail which our convoy chaſed, but ſhe proved to be a friend.

JANUARY 1ſt, 1799.

I perceived myſelf not only entering upon a new year, but alſo engaged in a new work; I could adopt the language of St. Paul, "Who is ſufficient for theſe things?"

2d. Laſt night we loſt our convoy, and none of the fleet were in ſight. In the evening we held a prayer

meeting, and with prayer and ſupplication committed ourſelves to the protection of the God of Heaven.

3d. This morning a ſtrange ſail appeared in ſight on our lee bow, which ſoon hoiſted her enſign and pendant, and bore down upon us. A degree of alarm took place leſt ſhe ſhould be a French privateer. At half paſt 11 A. M. ſhe came cloſe under our ſtern and hailed us; when we found that ſhe was an American armed brig of 14 guns, well manned; they informed us that they came from Philadelphia, and were bound to Leghorn. In Lat. 35° 50′ N. Long. 15° 30′ W.

5th. We ſaw the Iſland of Madeira, the wind blowing ſtrong, but fair, and the ſhip going at the rate of two hundred miles in twenty-four hours.

6th. As this was the firſt Sunday in the month, we ſhould have celebrated the Lord's Supper, but on account of the indiſpoſition of ſeveral on board, and the ſea running high, it was poſtponed till next Lord's day.

7th. We ſaw the Iſland of Palma, which is exceedingly high; the clouds, however, prevented us from perceiving its ſummits.

In the evening, as it was the firſt Monday in the month, the Miſſionary prayer meeting was held.

8th. This day, at a general meeting of all the Miſſionaries, ſome new regulations were adopted, in regard to our temporal ſupplies.

10th. About 5 P. M. we croſſed the Tropic, and

and entered the Torrid Zone, with a favourable breeze.

11th. About 7 A. M. a ſtrange ſail appeared on our ſtarboard beam; we at firſt ſuppoſed her bearing down upon us, but ſhe kept her courſe, and we continued ours. N. Lat. 21° 29′.

13th. This was a pleaſant day, and very warm. I felt myſelf more ſtrengthened both in body and mind, than I had experienced ſince our departure from England. After ſervice in the afternoon, the Lord's Supper was adminiſtered on the quarter deck, when, I believe, moſt of us found it a good opportunity.

14th. We enjoyed the view of St. Anthona and St. Vincent, two of the Cape de Verd Iſlands. Were abreaſt of them about noon. At that time the clouds ſurrounding and concealing their ſummits, and the beams of the ſun being uncommonly brilliant, an opportunity was given of contemplating a ſtriking contraſt between the light and ſhade, which were repreſented in this beautiful ſcene, ſo that the picture, on the whole, formed at once a ſolemn and majeſtic ſight.

16th. At day break we obſerved another ſtrange ſail bearing down upon us. The Captain called up all the ſingle brethren, to aſſiſt in ſetting all poſſible ſail, being apprehenſive that ſhe might prove an enemy. The married Miſſionaries heard the noiſe on deck, but were not ſummoned, leſt it ſhould alarm the females; nevertheleſs, we ſoon came on deck, and our fears were happily diſperſed on finding that

ſhe

ſhe hoiſted all the ſail ſhe could carry, and bore away from us, while we purſued our courſe.

21ſt. About 5 P. M. a ſudden ſquall of wind and rain came on, at the time we were about to take ſome refreſhment. In the ſquall, we carried away our foretop gallant ſtudſail yard. The ſquall ceaſed by 7 o'clock.

22d. At a general meeting, this day, it was agreed, that a public journal ſhould be kept open to all the brethren, to be ſent to the Directors of the Society at London; and that on Tueſday next, we ſhould take into conſideration the propriety of arranging the plan of our deſignation to the ſeveral iſlands of the South Seas. About half paſt 10 P. M. we croſſed the Equator, and entered the ſouthern hemiſphere with a fine breeze.

25th. Early this morning we deſcried the coaſt of South America upon our lee bow. Land has always been pleaſant to the ſight; but experience has taught many, that it is not always profitable. The land now ſeen was Cape St. Roque, and when we ſounded about 9 A. M. we found ſcarcely ſeven fathoms water, although I ſuppoſe we were about four miles from land: our Captain inſtantly put about, and ſteered a courſe directly oppoſite; but the wind and a ſtrong current were much againſt us, which rendered it extremely painful to moſt on board. After a ſurvey from the maſt head, the ſhoals were diſcovered.

28th.

28th. This day we found that we had been driven back 200 miles by the wind and current. In endeavouring to clear this coaſt, many of us were diſcouraged, which our Captain perceiving, after prayer this evening, he embraced the opportunity of inſpiring us with becoming fortitude by his ſeaſonable arguments. Then our united ſupplications were preſented at the throne of grace, for a favourable gale, to convey us from this dangerous coaſt to the deſired haven.

29th. The wind was rather more favourable, and we began to take courage. At 10 A. M. we aſſembled to arrange the plan for our diſtribution, ſhould the Lord, in his allwiſe providence, permit us to reach the deſtined ſhores.

The inſtructions of the Directors were read; in which it was recommended, that we ſhould divide in the following manner, viz.

Four married and ſix ſingle brethren to go to Tongataboo.

Three married and three ſingle to the Marqueſas.

Three married and three ſingle to Otaheite and Ulietea.

Four ſingle to the Navigators Iſlands.

Two ſingle to the Fegees, and

Two ſingle, if any remained, to the Vavao.

This part of the inſtructions more particularly claimed our attention this day; and after mature deliberation it was agreed, that if Providence ſhould be

be propitious to us, by pointing out the propriety and practicability of our plan, on our arrival we ſhould divide as follows:

TONGATABOO.

Rev. Peter Leveſque, and wife.
John Leveſque, and wife.
James Jones, wife and two children.
Robert Hughes, and wife.
James Reid.
William Soddy.
Griffith Parry.
Spence Broughton.
John Youl.

MARQUESAS.

Rev. John Hill, and wife.
John Beatie, wife and one child.
George Grieg, and wife.
Thomas Fitzgibbon.
John Macdonald.

OTAHEITE, OR THE NEIGHBOURING ISLANDS.

Rev. Joſeph L. Vardy, and wife.
Rev. William Gregory, wife and three children.
Walter Hawkins, wife and daughter.
Samuel Turner, M. D.
John Guard.
James Smith.

NAVIGATORS ISLANDS.

Joſeph Cooper.
Clark Bentom.

John

John Jerrard.
Joſeph Smith.
James Hayward.

FEGEES.

James Mitchell.
Charles Wilſon.

UNSETTLED.

William Watters.
Daniel Miller.

After prayer the meeting was diſſolved, and each member appeared ſatisfied with the above arrangement.

30th. We have to record, as another day of trial, that at 6 A. M. we ſaw two ſtrange ſails, a ſhip of war, and a ſchooner, which we ſuppoſed to be her prize. The ſchooner was ſent off, and the ſhip gave us chaſe. On perceiving this we were extremely alarmed, as her ſituation gave us reaſon to ſuppoſe, that ſhe would ſpeedily overtake us. Captain Robſon manifeſted the greateſt anxiety on the occaſion, and immediately put about the ſhip, crouded all the ſail he poſſibly could, placed extra ropes, where it was ſuppoſed they would be neceſſary, as it blew hard; while we were placed ſo as to trim the ſhip, that we might eſcape captivity. We here performed our religious ſervice, at 7 o'clock, and beheld our adverſary, purſuing hard after us. Some ſuppoſing that ſhe gained upon us, a converſation took place, on the propriety of contending with her, if ſhe overtook us; and we thought, that we were in a capacity to preſerve our ſhip from capture, opinions

nions differed upon this ſubject —The Captain, Officers, and ſeamen, with ſome of the Miſſionaries, thought it was our duty to engage her, if there was a probability of ſaving the ſhip. Mr. Howe and the reſt, thought otherwiſe. However, the guns were got ready; while we had recourſe to ſpiritual means of protection. For the purpoſes of prayer, we aſſembled at 11 A. M. as we yet ſaw our enemy aſtern; the means, which were employed to accelerate our progreſs, anſwered the deſired end, and ſhe could not overtake us. Hope and fear alternately took poſſeſſion of our minds, and many an anxious look was caſt behind on our purſuer. About 3 P. M. however, we had the unſpeakable ſatisfaction of ſeeing her abandon the chaſe, and leave us in peace and tranquillity to continue our voyage. The moment ſhe gave up the purſuit we aſſembled on the quarter-deck, and returned public thanks to the Lord, for this ſeaſonable interpoſition of his providence.

FEBRUARY 1ſt.

The wind and current continued the ſame as for ſome days paſt. We had ſailed upwards of 1000 miles ſince laſt Friday, and yet we were ſtill almoſt 200, diſtant from our deſtined port. This reminded me of the journey of Iſrael, towards the promiſed land of Canaan, and we were ready to be diſcouraged, and faint, "on account of the way."

3d. We beheld ourſelves near the coaſt, which we found a difficult matter to clear; ſome were of opinion,

nion, that it ſeemed to be the mind and will of the Lord, that we ſhould go no farther, but land. It ſeemed a very deſolate place, no inhabitants could be fully diſtinguiſhed; but almoſt every night, when we were tacking about, we perceived that they lighted fires, which we conſidered as ſignals for us to land. The ſoil appeared hot burning ſand; yet, at ſome diſtance from the ſhore, it was covered with trees, ſome of which are large, and I have no doubt but it is fruitful. Some of us would have willingly gone on ſhore, but our ſituation at the time would not admit of it. This ſtep might alſo have been attended with much danger from the inhabitants.

4th. Four large fires were more viſible this night, than any had been before.

7th. The land was yet within ſight; in the evening ſome ſmall canoes made their appearance, near the ſhore, but none offered to come off; being, very probably, afraid of us.

10th. This day a fine breeze ſprung up, more in our favour, and we went on our way, rejoicing.

13th. The ſun was nearly vertical in lat. 12° 32′ ſouth.

18th. We caught ſix large dolphins, which were a very acceptable addition to our bill of fare, as they were the firſt fiſh which we had caught during the voyage, two flying-fiſh excepted, which flew into our chains, being purſued by other fiſh.

The dolphins were from four to five feet in length, and the largeſt five feet ſeven inches, very beautiful, both

both in and out of the water, changing their colour, like the rainbow. The weather was fine and fair, all hands on board very comfortably ſituated, and all in high ſpirits, as we now drew nigh the place of our deſtination. At 5 P. M. the expected land appeared in ſight: every ſoul glowed with the warmeſt ſentiments of gratitude, while ſeveral *even* began to conſider in what order we ſhould go on ſhore.

CHAP. II.

Particulars, reſpecting the Capture of the Duff, by the French Privateer, Le Grand Buonaparte, Captain Carbonelle, Commander, off Cape Frio.

FEBRUARY 19th, 1799.

THIS was a day, much to be remembered by all on board the ſhip Duff, by thouſands in our native country, and even in other parts of the world, on account of the trying diſpenſation of Providence which took place, as it appeared to check and retard, for ſome time, Miſſionary efforts.

The morning was pleaſant, there was but little wind, and we were within ſight of Cape Frio, with our cables bent, ready to anchor in the harbour of Rio Janeiro.

Our ſituation, which had been rendered more comfortable by the ſupply of freſh proviſions, and the pleaſing proſpect of being moored in a ſafe harbour, on

on the morrow, after having been eight weeks at ſea, cauſed every heart to glow with pleaſure and gratitude to the Giver of all Good; a pleaſure and gratitude, which were enhanced from contemplating the idea of partaking of a neceſſary ſupply, which ſhould renew our ſtrength, and furniſh additional motives for our perſeverance in that *honourable cauſe*, in which we had embarked. But the pleaſure enjoyed in this contemplation, ſo benumbed our faculties, as to make us inſenſible to our real ſituation. The experience of a chriſtian, as well as that of the ſoldier and the mariner, hath often taught him, that eaſe in warfare is not always ſafe; and that, frequently, more danger is to be found in a calm, than in a ſtorm.

The idea of Dr Watts was highly applicable to us:

> "We ſhould ſuſpect ſome danger near,
> "Where we poſſeſs delight."

Thus was it with us, on this memorable day. Few, if any of us, entertain the idea, that hitherto we were to come in the Miſſionary ſhip Duff, but no farther; and that all our pleaſing hopes of reaching a ſafe harbour, or engaging in Miſſionary work, in the Southern Iſles, at leaſt, in this Miſſion, were at an end; and the hour approached, for the commencement of one of the ſevereſt trials; nor was there any circumſtance attending this trial, more painful and diſtreſſing, than the ſeparation, which took place, from thoſe who were united to us by the deareſt ties of natural affection, and were now to ſhare in the general calamity.

Early in the morning we diſcovered a ſtrange ſail,

 aſtern,

aſtern, near the ſhore, which appeared to us to be riding at anchor, as if ſhe had been becalmed. We afterwards ſaw her under way, and ſuppoſed, that ſhe was bound to the ſame port. Truly ſingular has it ſince appeared to us, that the ſight of this ſhip had quite a different effect upon moſt, from that which the view of others had produced. We perceived no danger, and offered up no prayers for deliverance, as we had done on former occaſions. Several times we viewed her with our glaſſes, but as ſhe was very low, we could not perceive her hull. Different opinions were entertained, as to her force, but the moſt general one was, that ſhe was the Porpus, the ſhip which was to convey Governor King to New South Wales; for we had left her behind in England, as ſhe had not arrived at Portſmouth when the convoy ſailed.

We had all our ſails ſet as well as ſhe; but as there was ſcarcely any wind we made but little progreſs. All the Miſſionaries were buſy as in days paſt. Some were waſhing their clothes, that they might be ready to go on ſhore; others, and I, were employed in writing letters to our friends in England, wiſhing to give them the earlieſt information of our ſafe arrival at the firſt port. We performed our worſhip on deck as uſual, and Brother P. Leveſque preached.

The evening being pleaſant, and the moon ſhining clear, moſt of us were upon deck, as uſual, to enjoy the air, and could perceive our enemy, though we did not then recognize her as ſuch. After moſt had ſupped, our Captain, Mr. Smith, Mr. Howell, and ſeveral, retired

tired to bed, and others were retiring, when a ſudden ſquall of wind and rain coming on, the remainder likewiſe withdrew, between ten and eleven o'clock.

All the children were faſt aſleep, and my partner was retiring, when we heard the report of a gun from our ſuppoſed friend. The women began to be ſomewhat alarmed, while moſt of the Miſſionaries, the Captain, and ſeamen, did not believe that ſhe was an enemy. At the worſt, we ſuppoſed that ſhe might be a Portugueſe, and if ſo, all was well.

Captain Robſon ordered the ſhip to be laid to, and then came down to the women between decks, and exhorted them not to be afraid, as he had no doubt of her being a friend. As it rained hard, I put on my great coat, and went upon deck. Our ſhip not bringing to ſo ſoon as they wiſhed, ſhe fired another ſhot, which I perceived, as I ſtood on the quarter deck, to paſs by our larboard quarter; and a third gun flaſhed, but did not go off. The ſquall catching her before we felt it, ſhe was ſoon abreaſt of us, and hailed us in Engliſh: "*What ſhip? Whence come?*" and "*Whither bound?*" At being hailed in Engliſh, it afforded us pleaſure, as it appeared to confirm our opinion that ſhe was a friend.

Captain Robſon anſwered, and informed them what ſhip, who we were, and whither bound; when he received an anſwer to ſend our boat alongſide directly. Our boats had been freſh caulked and painted, completely ready, in expectation of going on ſhore at Rio Janeiro. The jolly-boat was now hoiſted over

the ſide, when Mr. Smith the chief mate, with four ſeamen, went into her, with the ſhip's papers, and we wiſhed him a ſafe return. When the boat reached the unknown ſhip, the author with moſt of the Miſſionaries ſtood leaning over the ſide, waiting the return of the boat, and to hear the true import of this unexpected ſalutation, when we heard the next report from this ſhip, which was, "*ſend all the paſſengers on board.*" At this, ſeveral began to conclude that ſhe was an enemy, although we ſtill faintly hoped that ſhe would turn out otherwiſe. But ſoon a boat came alongſide without either Mr. Smith or the ſeamen, and this had a moſt unfavourable appearance; yet we derived ſome hope from the circumſtance that all the boat's crew ſpoke good Engliſh. When the queſtion was put, what ſhip ſhe was, they anſwered, the Spitfire, come from the coaſt of Ireland. Theſe men paſſed for Americans, but I believe that half of them were Engliſh, who, having violated all laws, human and divine, were employed in this iniquitous work of plunder. The women were again encouraged to believe that all would ſoon be well, at hearing nothing but Engliſh voices alongſide of our Captain. But ſoon orders were iſſued that every man muſt leave the Duff, enter the boat, and go on board the unknown ſhip, when, with others, I retired below to prepare ourſelves for a ſeparation from our wives and children. In the mean time we ſaw ſome ill-looking fellows take poſſeſſion of our ſhip, and whatever property they could lay their hands on. I

ſhifted

ſhifted myſelf, putting on a clean ſhirt, and then gave my watch to my wife. When at the ſight of ſo very diſagreeable perſons, armed with cutlaſſes and piſtols, as entered between decks to ſeparate us, ſhe began to expreſs her fear of what would become of her dear little ones; I felt my mind particularly more compoſed than ever I could have ſuppoſed it would have been in ſo trying a moment. I endeavoured to diſpel her fears, and to encourage her by remarking, that this providence evidently was the Lord's will, and ſhe, with me, would ſee that it was amongſt the *all* things, which would work together for our good. That I had no doubts of our meeting again, that it was our duty to ſubmit to *him* who "does all things well"—and to be ſtill and know that He was God, and fear not, for we were *yet* in his hands, who cared for us. My wife now reſumed her courage, and dried up every tear, and we bade farewell to each other; after which I proceeded to enter the boat, without having any thing to ſhift myſelf, or ſixpence in my pocket, and no ſtockings, as through the ſudden ſurprize my wife could not find a pair, ſo that I was compelled to go without them.

I now entered the boat, in which were moſt of the unmarried Brethren, Mr. Howell, and ſome of the ſeamen. When the boat had left the ſhip, on ſurveying the company, I found myſelf to be the only married man amongſt them, a circumſtance which gave me ſome concern, as I entertained a thought that it might be their method to allow the married men to

continue

continue with their families on board the Duff, and considered myself as an exception from the general rule. But we were soon alongside of this prison-ship, the sight of which was far from appearing pleasant to any of us. We went on board, and being guided aft upon the quarter-deck, where sentinels were placed over us, the number of strange and disagreeable persons whom we saw armed with so many destructive weapons, was such, that we could not but forcibly feel for our sudden change. Soon our Captain, seamen, and all the other brethren, were brought on board, excepting two boys, John Greathead and James Webster; William Howell having come with his father along with us; and although his father pleaded hard for permission for the lad to stay with him it was not granted, and he was sent back on board the Duff to join the other lads. It was also requested by Captain Robson that the married men might be permitted to remain with their families, but this was positively denied. After some pleading Dr. Turner was permitted to return to the women, in case of the indisposition of any of them, particularly as Mrs. Jones and my partner drew near the time of their delivery. We all knew that Brother Turner would afford much relief to our wives, as it did also to ourselves; because we had every reason to believe that he would exert himself to the utmost to make their situation as comfortable as possible. Captain Carbonelle, the commander of the French ship, gave Mr. Smith also permission to return in the boat, that he might procure

some

ſome clothes. But although he made the attempt he was compelled to leave the cabin without getting any, being driven with a cutlaſs upon deck On his return we learned that he had been between decks, to take his leave of the women, and found them ſtanding at the cabin-door, ſuſpicious that both their perſons and apparel were in imminent danger. They immediately ſurrounded him, when he exhorted them to take courage; and when he parted from them few tears fell from any eye, as they appeared to be wonderfully ſupported, conſidering their ſituation.

The French prize Captain had ſtationed a ſentinel at the hatchway, with a drawn ſword, to prevent any from going below where they were; when Mr. Smith requeſted him preſſingly to take particular care of the ladies.

We all remained together on the quarter-deck, and we hoped to enjoy the privilege of the air the whole night. My mind was yet compoſed, and I could with liberty have engaged in the worſhip of God. It was propoſed to our Captain to ſing an hymn; but it was recommended by him to deſiſt this night, and he would requeſt the French Captain in the morning, to allow us to enjoy our worſhip as uſual.

I ſuppoſe that it might be about two or three o'clock, A. M. when we received orders to go below. It was with concern theſe orders were heard, but with much more, when we found that we were crammed together between decks, excepting the Captain and

Mr.

Mr. Smith, where the height was ſcarcely ſufficient to allow us to ſit upright, one over the other, under dirty hammocks, and almoſt ſuffocated for want of air; yet compelled to enter at the point of the ſword, which was held to our backs, while thoſe who had knives were forced to deliver them up. The remainder of the time till the morning advanced was ſpent in a doleful ſituation, as we knew not but for want of natural air, ſome of us would be deprived of life before day-break. Oh! with what unſpeakable pleaſure, at ſix o'clock, did we receive the order to come on deck. But in what language ſhall I convey an idea of the pleaſurable ſenſation which I felt, at receiving the benefit of the ſalubrious air. I am at a loſs for a compariſon to deſcribe fully the ſtate of my feelings. It was like a powerful ſtream of life, flowing rapidly through my noſtrils into every vein.

Our firſt concern was, to look after our ſhip the Duff, and our feelings may eaſily be conceived by every man of ſenſibility, when we beheld her ſteering a direct courſe from us, in the poſſeſſion of the enemy, and gradually diſappearing. I felt with others much at this affecting ſight, which was as a dagger to our faith and hope; and our concern was ſtill more heightened at receiving the information from our Captain, who had been told by the French Captain, that the Duff could not be ranſomed, but would be carried to Rio de la Plata, to the Spaniſh port of Monte Video, South America, and that he had come out upon a three months

months cruize, and could not return into port until that time expired, or he had captured two or three good prizes.

We now knew that the ſhip was Le Grand Buonaparte, pierced for 22 nine-pounders, a French privateer, manned by upwards of 200 ſailors, Captain A. Carbonelle, commander; which information we had not received on board the Duff.

In addition to this, we underſtood that as ſoon as they diſcovered us, they immediately gave chaſe; but as there was little wind they took to their long ſweeps, by which they rowed the ſhip at the rate of three and four miles an hour; that they ſuppoſed us Engliſh, and for that reaſon hailed us in our own language; and as we were ſome time before we brought to, or ſent the boat, they imagined that we were preparing for action, and were on the point of giving a broadſide, having already hailed and told us, that if we did not ſend the boat they would fire. The order was given for that purpoſe, but as they were about to obey an officer prevented it, by declaring that we had ſtruck and backed our main-ſail.

On ſeeing the Duff this day taking her departure from us, I wrote the following lines:

This gloomy ſcene, which now attracts my ſight,
Would baffle faith, and put my hope to flight.
I feel my ſpirit ſink—yet, to the Lord
I look—believe—and reſt upon his word:
While all around does but augment my grief,
I feel the promiſe yet to my relief.

Every one who is in the leaſt degree acquainted with human nature muſt acknowledge, that in certain ſituations the mind is in a continual fluttering between hope and fear: theſe two feelings alternately hold poſſeſſion of it; and let a man be ever ſo much endowed with fortitude there are particular times when he feels his fortitude ſo yielding to the adverſe events of life, as to make his ſpirits ſink within him, at the idea either of thoſe diſtreſſes which have been already felt, or of thoſe, which, in future, he may in all probability feel. This I experienced fully in the preſent inſtance. The critical ſituation of our wives on board the Duff preyed much upon our minds, as we were unacquainted with each other's ſtate during this ſeparation; only, as priſoners of war, we ſuppoſed that they would either be in continual expectation of ſeeing us, or deſpair of ſeeing us any more. Mrs. Jones and Mrs. Gregory, the one with two, and the other with three children, looking forward in their diſtreſs to the critical moment of child-birth, while we were wrenched from them as captives. This was the circumſtance which lay heavieſt on our minds. Knowing that Mrs. Gregory would be delivered before the expiration of three months, and her frequent fears as to her ſafety, in that moment, while we were together, which ſhe had communicated to me, convinced alſo that my abſence in ſuch a ſtate muſt add to her ſorrow; I was ready ſometimes to conclude that I ſhould ſee her no more in this vale of tears. Theſe, with many other diſtreſſing thoughts, frequently cauſed much

much uneasiness, which I could not possibly prevent. We should all have been more comfortably situated if we had known how they were, but frequent doubts of their safety marred every comfort.

The sudden change of our companions, diet and lodging, was sensibly felt; into this condition we had been hurled as in a moment; but even here we could still communicate the desires of our souls to the Author of all our mercies, though we could not to the partners of our exile. We severally can bear witness that the Lord heard and answered prayer. Blessed be the Lord! He did not suffer us to despair; for soon light sprang through this dark and trying dispensation, and we evidently saw that the Lord was yet on our side, though men had been permitted to rise up against us.

The French Captain, when the instructions of the Directors to Capt. Robson were read, appeared to feel exceedingly for our distress. He said, that "*If he had known who we were, and in what we were engaged, he would sooner have given 500l. out of his own pocket than have met us; but now the laws of his country, his officers and men compelled him to act as he did.*" He also assured us, that "*the women and children should be well treated, as the officers whom he had put on board were men of character, who would protect both them and theirs. He was sorry that he had separated their husbands from them, which he would not have done if he had known as much of us as he now did: but that he would send some in each prize which he took after the Duff.*"

At the ſame time we experienced many unpleaſant things; our ſituation was extremely uncomfortable; we now knew the worth of water, by the painful experience of the want of it. Such as in England we ſhould have refuſed to waſh our hands with was now valuable in this hot climate to quench our thirſt, the allowance being but a ſcanty quart in 24 hours, while we were nearly ſuffocated during the night, being ſo cloſely confined together as ſcarcely to have room to move; the boards were very irregular on which we ſlept, ſome even two inches above the reſt. The French ſailors in paſſing to and from their hammocks every watch trod over us, and the vermin from the hammocks of their men dropped upon thoſe under them, while the ſentinels with ſwords and piſtols ſtood on guard; who, when they paſſed to and from the lantern, uſed to put the points of their ſwords between us to feel for room where they might put their feet. This ſituation, in which we continued always for twelve hours, added to the diſtreſsful ſtate of our minds, would ſuffer us to enjoy but little reſt; yet if any through exceſſive fatigue taſted the ſweets of repoſe, it was generally attended by the loſs of their little property in clothes, which the extreme heat had compelled them to take off. By means of theſe hardened wretches ſome of the Brethren frequently in a morning were without a hat, an handkerchief, or ſome other article of dreſs. Thoſe who had time or recollection on the night of capture had brought a ſmall bundle of clothes with them, but loſt either part or the

the whole, on account of the covetous diſpoſition of the ſailors. Even before we got on board while the boat was alongſide, ſome of theſe poor unhappy men ſtood over the ſide with a line and hook to draw up the bundles into the ſhip. The ſhort time, and the avaricious temper of the French ſailors, who ſnatched at every thing within their reach, would ſuffer but little property to come out of the Duff, and every mean was employed by them to obtain it. I, for mine own part, never ſtripped off any of my clothes the whole time that I was on board, except my hat and coat, which I uſed to double up and ſit upon in the night, ſo that having nothing but what I wore, from this precaution I loſt nothing. My mind being penetrated with a deep ſenſe of the dreadful effects of ſin and deſtructive war, one of its fatal conſequences, I could not but be aſtoniſhed in ſome degree, that men ſhould be ſo hardened by it, that after they had taken our perſons and property, they ſhould ſtill ſtrive to plunder the plundered and rob the deſtitute. However it may be mentioned to the honour of Captain Carbonelle, that this took place without his knowledge or permiſſion.

How often has my mind been ſeverely tried by this reflection, that the Almighty ſhould ſuffer men whom we would have avoided in our ſtreets, from fear of contamination, to rule over and guard us with ſwords. I could not unravel this myſtery, but with David in the word of God I ſaw, "they ſtood in a ſlippery place."

Several

Several of us having but one ſhirt each, were obliged to go without linen while we waſhed it, that we might to the utmoſt of our power preſerve ourſelves from dirt and vermin, a precaution abſolutely neceſſary in this diſtreſſed ſituation. Soon after we had loſt ſight of the Duff, darkneſs gradually overſpread our minds for the firſt few days of our captivity. The third day eſpecially was, amongſt the married Brethren, a day of general mourning; ſorrow filled our hearts, but amidſt all our ſorrow there was a ſecret pleaſure in the thought that the Lord had neither ſhut up our ſouls, or his gracious ear from our ſupplications; and we could not but believe that it was a token for good: for, ſurely, God is good to Iſrael. It may here be obſerved, that the liberty of public worſhip was denied us; it was performed the next morning only, as they appeared great enemies to revelation in general, eſpecially a perſon who interrupted us while we were engaged in religious duties, and appeared the moſt hoſtile to our worſhip. He was one of the ſeamen, and was either an Engliſhman or an American. The reaſon which was privately aſſigned to our Captain by Captain Carbonelle, for this prohibition was, that "*there were under his command men, whoſe ſentiments in regard to religion were exceedingly different from each other, ſo that he was afraid if he permitted any much confuſion might enſue.*" The only public ſervice therefore from that day was aſking a bleſſing over our proviſion, which we regularly did, with our hats off. This ſeemed in general to attract much

much attention, as we were ſometimes ſurrounded. But ſurely a tribute of praiſe cannot be omitted to Him, who, to our aſtoniſhment, preſerved our health in the midſt of this trial.

Our proviſions and manner of partaking of them were as follows: For breakfaſt we had biſcuit and butter, half a pint of water and about a glaſs of brandy; for dinner an allowance of ſalted pork in a tub with vinegar, the ſame quantity of brandy, and nearly a pint of water; one knife was allowed for twelve, and taken away immediately when we had finiſhed. Supper was ſerved at five o'clock, which either conſiſted of horſe or French beans, or peaſe, boiled in water, with broken biſcuit, nearly appearing as thick as mud. This was ſerved in our tub with half a pint of water, and the ſame allowance of ſpirits. A chip of wood was uſed by us inſtead of a ſpoon, we drank our water out of a cocoa-nut ſhell, and the brandy from a ſpoon, till it was loſt. Thus we eat and drank the bread and water of affliction; and when ſix o'clock came were ordered below. The Captain, chief Mate, and Mr. Howell, fared better, being admitted to the table of Captain Carbonelle.

Almoſt every day we either paſſed Cape Frio, or were within ſight of the extenſive continent of South America. My mind was often affected by ſurveying theſe dark mountains and deſolate hills. This hymn frequently made a moſt powerful impreſſion:

"O'er theſe gloomy hills of darkneſs,
"Look my ſoul, be ſtill, and gaze," &c.

Although

Although my mind was much concerned from not knowing in what manner Providence might dispose of us, I am firmly perſuaded, nor have I ever been ſuffered to doubt, that all the promiſes of God are *yet* yea and amen, ſure and certain with reſpect to the calling of the heathen, and gathering into Chriſt the poor ignorant ſons and daughters of Adam; and that the time ſhall yet come, although the ways of Providence appear ſo dark to us at preſent, yea, it may be nearer than any expectation which we can form, when theſe gloomy parts of the globe ſhall be made partakers of the illumination of divine grace.

And although Satan by this providence ſhould be ſuffered to bruiſe *our* heels, yet if even the Lord did not honour *us* with a commiſſion he will raiſe up others, who will deſtroy his kingdom and power over the dark parts of the earth: and even his roaring againſt us ſo loudly in this Miſſion, with his power over the nations, may be conſtrued into evidences that his time is but ſhort. On recollecting this portion of ſacred writ, Deut. viii. 8. "*Thou ſhalt remember all the way which the Lord thy God hath led thee,*" &c. I wrote ſome few lines in reference to the voyage of the Duff until her capture, which I have here omitted, intending to give them in the ſequel of the narrative, provided there be ſufficient room. Several inſtances of the kindneſs of the Lord were manifeſted towards us while on board this ſhip, although ſurrounded by men of the moſt abandoned principles, *we were protected from injury*; yea, even thoſe who gave moſt awful

evidences

evidences of their hatred to God and his ways, ſhewed great kindneſs towards us. A black ſervant, named George, exhibited no ſmall attention; and we often thought of the Ethiopian, who manifeſted kindneſs to Jeremiah, the prophet, while he was in priſon, and ſhall rejoice if our God ſhall make him a partaker of the ſame covenant-bleſſing. The firſt Lieutenant likewiſe diſplayed uncommon regard, ordered a ſail to be ſpread below for us to ſleep on during the night, and made the ſailors ſhift their hammocks to one ſide, to make our ſituation more eaſy and comfortable. *A viſible diſplay of Divine Providence* was evident in the preſervation of our health to an aſtoniſhing degree. In this reſpect our ſtate was ſuperior to that in which we had been while on board the Duff; for none were indiſpoſed, except Mr. Burton, our ſecond Mate.

21ſt. During night *Le Buonaparte* took a Portugueſe brig, which was laden with ſalt. When the Captain of this prize was brought on board he ſuppoſed Captain Carbonelle to be an Engliſhman, as the Linguiſt addreſſed him in good Engliſh. He aſſumed ſome degree of confidence, and informed this interpreter that there wrs a French privateer cruizing off this coaſt; and on being aſked how he had acquired this intelligence ſaid, that he had ſpoken with a Portugueſe frigate, which was on the look out for her. Another inquiry was, in what latitude and longitude he had left her, when the French Captain received the moſt ſatisfactory information, and at

length desired to know if he had got many clothes on board; to this he answered in the affirmative; he was then requested to return in the boat, and bring them aboard this ship, "for," said Carbonelle, "I am a Frenchman." The poor distressed captive, who, until this declaration had maintained the firmest countenance, now exhibited the most melancholy aspect, for his features fully painted the anxiety of his mind, while he declared his ruined state, as his *all* consisted of the vessel and cargo.

I had previously intreated the Captain for permission to go in the first prize, on account of the situation in which I had left my wife; and he gave me the strongest assurances, that "*I, and Mr. Jones, should be first attended to, and that all anxiety might subside on my part, I should not be forgotten.*" I therefore waited at the hatchway in expectation of being liberated from below, and embarking in this vessel; but after waiting for a considerable time in a most disagreeable state of suspence, we received the information that the boat had put off, and the brig out of sight. As my prospect of departure was great, the disappointment was particularly afflictive, it struck like a poniard to my heart, and I was ready to blame our Captain, supposing that he had omitted to remind Captain Carbonelle of his promise, a supposition however which was groundless, as he declared that in the confusion of boarding this prize it had totally escaped his recollection.

Here again *a visible display of Divine Providence appeared,*

peared, this very ship split upon a rock and was lost, of which I shall speak more fully in the prosecution of the narrative. After the prisoners were brought on board the following day, they, with the seamen belonging to the Duff, were put in irons, as the number of the prisoners was now so augmented as to give rise to fearful apprehensions on the part of the French. This circumstance was peculiarly distressing to them in this hot climate, and very affecting for us to survey this addition to their calamity.

The intelligence that a Brazil frigate was cruizing after this privateer made a deep impression on the mind of Carbonelle, which appeared from the strong language that he expressed: "*If*," said he, "*I were in Europe, and met an English ship of superior force, when I was fully satisfied of it, I would strike, and go prisoner to England; and if in Europe I fell in with a Portuguese, and was overpowered, I would strike, and go prisoner to Portugal; but if in these seas I am met by this frigate I will never surrender myself nor the Buonaparte, as the remainder of my life might be spent in a miserable exile on the inhospitable coast of Brazil, and I should never see again my native shore; so that the moment I find myself overpowered, I will, with a pistol, terminate my existence.*"

24th. This was the first Sunday of our captivity, and we began severely to feel the want of the ordinances of the Lord Jesus Christ. Nothing on board this ship reminded us of the return of the Lord's

day, as they neither obſerved the firſt day of the week, nor the 10th, agreeably to the new arrangement of time which has taken place in France ſince the revolution. We agreed to aſſemble together in the long-boat on the gunwale, and in the fore-channel, in parties of two and three, a meaſure which was carried into execution; there the word of God was read, ſocial prayers preſented, and to the delightful experience of all, it was found to be good *thus* to wait upon the Lord. It pleaſed the Lord to pour out a ſpirit of prayer on the Miſſionaries in general I believe this day, which bleſſing I was inclined to view as a token of *future good.* We read ſeveral portions of ſacred writ, as we ſat leaning over the ſhip's ſide, which were exactly ſuited to our ſtate, were enabled to hope in God, and go alternately to his throne, praying for the fulfilment of his promiſes in our own experience. We found this day a very humbling one, and before night, bleſſed the Lord for what we felt in our own ſouls, reſolved in his ſtrength to plead every day in like manner, as we found his preſence and word ſweeter than honey, or the honey-comb, and were animated with hope that our Redeemer would ſpeedily appear in our behalf. I remembered that I had read ſome book while I reſided in England, (the letter of a priſoner in the laſt century, according to the beſt of my recollection) a part of which now forcibly attracted my mind—"*Let no Chriſtian dread a priſon. It is the only Book;*

wanting

wanting other books, we learn the book of Self." This lesson *we* have learned more than ever, by this providence. Yes! the peculiar opportunities which we enjoyed while aboard Le Grand Buonaparte, converted the place, dismal enough in other respects, into a Bethel, yea, a sanctuary, a sanctum sanctorum, into which the poor, thoughtless sinners, who were around us, could not enter, nor taste the sweets of our worship, flowing from a delightful communion with Jesus, in the spirit of prayer. We could not, it is true, enjoy public worship; this privilege was absolutely denied; nor could our dearest friends in England sympathize with us in our distress, as the mournful report had not *yet* reached their ears. But our spiritual High Priest gave us his blessing, and sympathized with us, entered, by the influences of his Holy Spirit, into our hearts, and gave us admission into his holy place, through his blood: for the experience of all this, we have most abundant reason to adore and bless our God.

26th. The Buonaparte captured, after a chase of several hours, another Portuguese brig, (a Lisbon packet), about the entrance into the harbour of Rio Janeiro. However, before she was overtaken, the Captain sent all the passengers, letters, and money, on shore in the long boat, which got safe to land. The Buonaparte chased under English colours, for the purpose of deception; but, when she fired a shot, a man at the mast-head stood ready, at that moment,

to

to ſtrike the Engliſh, and hoiſt the French. Yet, after the gun was fired, the Engliſh flag continued flying, till the packet was captured. During the interval from the capture of the laſt prize, the French Captain having received information, that one of us could ſpeak French, told Captain Robſon, that it would be beſt to ſend one who could give the officers on board as much information as poſſible, adding, that an interpreter would prove highly acceptable. This declaration being communicated to us, we previouſly agreed, that Mr. P. Leveſque, as he underſtood the French, ſhould go firſt, I next, and Mr. Jones as the third. Mr. Leveſque was therefore ſent a-board the prize, which was to ſail directly for Monte Video, and ſhe was ſoon out of ſight.

Amongſt the priſoners who were brought on board from the Liſbon packet, was *an aged Roman Catholic prieſt*, againſt whom the French ſailors did not ceaſe to manifeſt their utter abhorrence, and threatened to hang him up at the yard-arm; a threat, however, which was not put into execution.

The prayer-meetings continued to be held on the gunwale, and was found very profitable, though the ſituation was highly uncomfortable, eſpecially during the night; the approach of which was continually dreaded; but our health was yet miraculouſly preſerved.

MARCH

MARCH 1st.

Before the break of day Le Buonaparte took another Portuguese prize, come from the Cape of Good Hope, and bound for Rio Janeiro, with 180 negro-slaves as her cargo. When the French were about to board her, some papers, which had a tendency to condemn her, were thrown overboard, but picked up by the boat, and dried in the oven so as to be rendered legible, to the great satisfaction of the French officers. I was called up at day-light, to go a-board this prize. After having received a few letters from the brethren to the females, and taken my farewell, I entered the jolly-boat which formerly belonged to the Duff, and was conveyed, with the French prize-master, a-board the strange ship. While the boat was alongside, the sea running rather high for so small a boat, the captive Portuguese Captain, who was a stout old man, fell overboard with his head foremost into the sea, but I, who was at that time standing in the boat, instantly caught hold of one of his legs, and he was taken up without receiving any injury. I could not but feel for this poor man, who had lost his ship and money, at seeing him compelled to enter the boat, while a pistol was held to his breast: indeed, it was with the strongest reluctance that he quitted his vessel. His employment, in the traffic of human beings, was surely no honour to him. I thought it might have

been

been *thus* with thoſe, whom he had held as his ſlaves; and that probably he had compelled *them* to quit their native ſoil with as much violence as *he* was now conſtrained to feel, to his own woeful experience.

When I got aboard this brig a new diſtreſsful ſcene opened to the view, and operated deeply on the feelings of my heart. The deck was covered with the poor, wretched ſons and daughters of Africa. The ſight of ſo many men, women and children, who were almoſt naked, was *truly* deplorable. The ſcurvy raged amongſt them to that degree, that moſt of them were covered with blotches from the ſole of the foot to the crown of the head.

The veſſel was ſo crouded, that there was ſcarcely room to get along the deck, and in ſo leaky a condition, that they were pumping when we came on board, ſo that the deck was ſwamped with water. Le Buonaparte was ſoon out of ſight, and ſeeing the bad ſtate of this veſſel, I concluded, that to keep her above water would be accompanied with ſome difficulty. Being now alone, for thoſe who have been already deſcribed were but wretched companions, I keenly felt the abſence of my brethren, and not having a ſingle countryman to converſe with, darkneſs began to overcaſt my mind, whilſt the ſurrounding ſcene heightened my ſorrow.

Sometimes I thought that the negroes, confiding in their great number, might be induced to riſe upon their new maſters, the few Frenchmen aboard. At

other

other times, that I might catch the infection, which was so general that it raged like the plague: some lay dying, while others were reduced to mere skeletons, being destitute of the means which were essential to the preservation of their lives. The Frenchmen soon found that there was too little water aboard for such a number—scarcely any provision—no spirits or wine, except a small case of *liqueurs* which had been brought by the Captain and officers. The bottom of the vessel was so foul with sea-weed, that it was the universal opinion that we should have a tedious passage. Another circumstance, dreaded by the Frenchmen, added considerably to my distress. They all seemed to be dejected at being aboard, on account of the infection; for, even though they arrived at the Spanish port, they should be compelled to perform quarantine, and thus we should all be detained in the ship till two months had elapsed. My desire of seeing again my family was so great, that I could not endure to hear this report, and was ready to exclaim with good old Jacob, "*All these things are against me.*" The separation both from my family and brethren, in such a situation, continually preyed upon my mind, and I was sorely beset on every side, like the Psalmist, "*A sparrow alone on the house-top.*"

It was now my thought that I should never behold my family more; that now I was *indeed separated*: that the Brethren would be conveyed safe, while I should either be tossed about on the mighty ocean,

or consigned to a watery grave. Yet, even in this mental distress, I was not, blessed be the Lord, given up wholly to the dominion of fear, but enabled to flee to the *strong hold* for strength. The truth of this Scripture was fully illustrated: Nah. i. 7.—"The Lord is a strong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them who trust in Him." The Lord also gave me favour in the eyes of the French Captain and officers, who behaved at once with kindness and respect. This brig had a round-house aft, with four bed-places, one of which was given me, with four new mats to sleep upon, and the flag of the ship by way of coverlet, when the Captain made this declaration, *that these were the best he had, and if he had better I should have it.* I also eat with him, and he seemed to rejoice when I rejoiced, and to be sorrowful when I sorrowed. He even refused to take refreshment, unless I partook with him; and, in short, seemed delighted in rendering me as comfortable as circumstances would admit. I am compelled to notice these particulars out of respect to this man for the kindness which he shewed to me in the day of affliction; and to make it evident that the Lord hath the hearts of all men in his hand, is faithful to his word, and can cause even *enemies* to treat us well in times of trouble. At the stern of the vessel was a quiet, retired place, to which I continually resorted from morning till evening, offered up many petitions, and read my hymn book, which I had borrowed from Mr. Jones, for in the night of

our

our capture I had forgotten to bring away my bible, and never felt the want of it ſo much in my life before; though, like David, I could think on God's word and promiſes, and derive hope from the contemplation.

The ſcanty ſupply of water and proviſions aboard cauſed the French to act with the utmoſt caution in expending them. The poor negroes painfully endured the want of this neceſſary, as it was exceſſively hot. They would ſometimes hold their hands one under the other, when water was pouring out, and catch the drops as they fell, to cool their parched tongues. With eagerneſs they uſed to watch the time when I have been drinking, hoping to obtain a ſmall ſupply, which, when opportunity offered, I gave them as a temporary relief. How piercing the thought to me at that time, that I ſhould be placed among ſo many poor ſouls, deſtitute, at once, of natural water, and the water of life, and not able to ſpeak to them one word about *Chriſt and Him crucified.* How melancholy the reflection, that ſo many ſhould be found on board of one ſhip, who had never once been informed that there was a Saviour, who is mighty to ſave. They, complete ſtrangers to the living and true God, gave indiſputable evidences of their idolatry in their perſons and manners. The faces and bodies of both men and women were cut in a variety of forms: in the faces of moſt of the women were cut the figures of the ſun, moon, and ſtars, and down their backs in a vaſt diverſity of

 ſhapes;

ſhapes; with holes exceedingly large cut through their lips, &c. &c. One of theſe poor creatures appeared to be ſo far advanced in pregnancy, that her time ſeemed to be near at hand. Thoſe who were well, appeared to reſt ſatisfied with their ſituation, and paid little attention to the ſick. The only mark of affection I particularly noticed was, when this veſſel was firſt captured by the Buonaparte, they took eight of the healthieſt of the men out of her, and brought them aboard the privateer; when, hearing the cries of women, I went aft, and ſaw ſeveral of them weeping, and looking wiſtfully after the boat, which was carrying off the men, making a moſt affecting lamentation for the loſs of them, which continued until they were out of ſight.

In my bed place I perceived a book which the Negro-Captain very probably uſed in his devotions, as it contained a picture of the Pope with his ſceptre and mitre exalted in the clouds of heaven, and his votaries worſhipping him in proſtrate adoration. I thought that the old man would miſs his idol in the Buonaparte. However diſtreſſed I might be it was my mercy that I knew the object of my worſhip was neither a picture, crucifix, nor pope, but the Lord of Hoſts, my only refuge.

3d. The ſecond Sabbath of our captivity arrived, and I had now to ſpend it, while labouring under the additional diſadvantage of being alone. It hath pleaſed the Lord literally *to empty us from veſſel to veſſel on the mighty deep.* Two Sabbaths paſt I ſpent the day

aboard

aboard the Duff, with all our families and companions together, the laſt aboard a French privateer, with the brethren only, as priſoners, and this day in this ſtrange ſhip, among ſtrange people, alone. The morning came, I felt my mind deeply concerned with a ſenſe of our different ſituations. How little, thought I, did thoſe know who ſent us forth, and our dear friends in England, who aſſembled that day, to worſhip in the various churches, that we, who had embarked in one ſhip, and one cauſe, ſhould be ſo divided by Providence upon the mighty deep. The women and children aboard the Duff, as captives, in an enemy's port—the brethren, Captain Robſon, and ſeamen, in a French privateer, amongſt men, who were in the contiuual purſuit of plunder—Brother Leveſque in a prize to our captors, and I in this alone—all many leagues ſeparated from each other. I was much at a loſs to know how I ſhould ſpend that day, ſo that my mind might be impreſſed with a ſenſe that it was peculiarly the Lord's. I had no clothes with which I could ſhift myſelf, and, in that reſpect, felt very diſagreeable. The French captain, however, though I do not ſuppoſe that he knew what day it was, as I never ſaw the leaſt notice taken of it, in the morning kindly offered to lend me a ſhirt. This offer was moſt thankfully accepted. And as I yeſterday ſat on the ſtern, I waſhed my pantaloons, though it was attended with the painful effect of burning my legs to that degree, that from the top of my half-boots, the ſkin came entirely off, and gave

me

me excessive pain. I shifted, and found myself greatly revived by the change of apparel, after I had been nearly a fortnight in dirt. I began to think that it now looked like the Lord's day, and hope that it would prove so to me. Retiring aft, I addressed supplications to the Author of every mercy, and sat down with the hymn book, under a sense of the infinite value of gospel ordinances, and a reproof for former omissions. I thought, if those in England who are so highly blessed with them, did but know, as much as I, their value, means of grace would be more highly prized, and less slighted.

On reading these lines of Dr. Watts, I felt their meaning, and the desire which they express, more than ever I did:

> "Might I enjoy the meanest place,
> Within thy house, O God of grace,
> Not tents of ease, nor thrones of power,
> Should tempt my heart to leave thy door."

It is probable that an adversary to the Missionary cause, or others who, being ignorant of their own feelings, imagine that Missionaries should be religious stoics, may indulge themselves with a secret smile or sneer at these scenes of trial; but in whatever light they may be viewed by friends or enemies, I conceive myself to be *in duty* bound, to present every state, both of body and mind, whch I experienced, and confess with St. Paul, "*That no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous; nevertheless afterward, it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of*

righteousness

righteouſneſs unto them which are exerciſed thereby." And I have little doubt in my mind, that thoſe who may triumph in our trials, would ſport with the afflictions of Job, the diſtreſſes of David, if not the bleeding agonies of the ſon of God upon the croſs.

My burdened wandering mind run this day into ſuch a variety of reflection, that I thought of committing a few things to writing; but, having neither pen, ink, nor paper, I took the ſlate from the *binnacle*, and began on that. When the French captain ſaw me thus employed, he brought a quire of paper, with pens and ink, and then I wrote ſome verſes, as they flowed from the feelings of my mind on this trying day, which will probably appear in the ſequel.

While I was writing I was interrupted by the Frenchmens' catching a large ſhark, which they found a difficult matter to get over the ſtern till he was dead; when, hoiſting him up to the top, they run their ſwords down his mouth, and killed him. Owing to this incident, I learned that ſome of the poor negroes were ſo deluded by their depraved reaſon, and the grand enemy of ſouls, as to have been in the habit of worſhipping that creature as their deity, and yet were able to recognize no other. This information led me to reflect on the great bleſſing of a divine revelation, and a knowledge of the true God, and eternal life in our Lord Jeſus Chriſt. Sitting aft to day, I felt my mind very much affected with the ſight of the body of one of the poor negroes floating on the waves, under the ſtern, who had died,

and

and was thrown overboard as usual, without any notice scarcely being taken of the incident. Means had been employed to gain his *body*, but none to gain his *soul*, which was now in an unknown world, and while he passed through the present state, he had never been once informed of the only *Lamb of God* which taketh away the sins of the world. I hoped, yea pleaded that the standard of the Redeemer's kingdom might soon be universally reared, and the heathen flock to it as doves to their windows. I retired this night to rest, much more composed in mind than I could have expected; yet deeply impressed with a sense of this trying dispensation of Providence.

4th. Having now procured pens, ink, and paper, and expecting a tedious passage from the circumstances which have been already stated, I sat down to write a few particulars of the way I had been led in providence and grace; and, if possible, to learn to confide in the Lord, if I were unable to trace His footsteps during this dark dispensation; and as I had no certain prospect of revisiting my native country, I fondly cherished the hope, that if I did not survive these vicissitudes, my papers might be providentially preserved for the consolation of my friends. No sooner had I sat down, than the report of a strange sail resounded throughout the ship. This had a powerful effect on the minds of the Frenchmen; particularly, when they saw her tack about and give us chace, as they supposed her to be the Portuguese frigate

frigate which was on the look out for the Buonaparte; and, knowing that it was impossible to escape by outsailing her, considered themselves captured. They now began to pack up their clothes and money, and prepared for a removal, into a state of confinement. Their money was sewed up in belts, which they tied round their waist, in their trowsers and other apparel. I shall long remember one hardened wretch, who, according to my idea, was past feeling: he brought up his bag of clothes, the greatest part of which had been the property of Missionaries, when, emptying them at my feet to pack them up tighter, and at the same time looking up to me, he closed his hands together, making a most bitter lamentation, little of which I understood *in the Letter*, but his countenance fully indicated the anguish of his heart. On reflecting for a moment, I reviewed both our situations, and was forcibly struck by that saying of Micah, "*ye have taken away my Gods, and what have I more.*" Though dejected, I enjoyed peculiar satisfaction from the fullest conviction, that in this respect, the believer has infinite advantage over the infidel. The French officers strongly expressed their concern for me, observing that though I should not be in the power of a political enemy, yet, as I was with them, I should be conveyed to the coast of Brazil, whence it was impossible to say by what means I should be enabled to remove, or ever be re-united to my family. This at first made a strong impression on my mind, I sensibly

at the idea of being removed to a different ſhore from that to which the probability was that my friends and family were taken. But, in a ſhort time I was enabled to reſume ſome degree of courage, from a review of the myſterious dealings of divine Providence with us in this voyage. I thought that if this prize was re-captured, it was probable that the Duff might be alſo retaken even by the ſame ſhip which now gave us chaſe, and we might *yet* meet unexpectedly at the ſame port. However that might be, I was enabled to derive ſome conſolation from believing that I was continually under the protection of that divine Being "*who does all things well.*" The morning was ſpent by the Frenchmen in ſuch continual alarm, as almoſt prevented them from paying attention to the duty of the ſhip, while I continued writing. After dinner the ſtrange ſail drew ſo near, that they perceived her to be the Buonaparte, of which, when they were fully ſatisfied their apprehenſions ceaſed, and they exhibited the ſtrongeſt ſymptoms of joy and ſatisfaction, greatly enhanced by the acquiſition of proviſions and water, ſo much needed.

I confeſs that the ſecond ſight of the Buonaparte gave me more pleaſure than the firſt, as I hoped that the cruize was given up, and we ſhould be taken together to our partners and children, where we ſhould unite in a grateful acknowledgment to the Lord for mercies eminently mingled with judgment.

The Captain now promiſed that he would enquire if they had really given up the cruize, and were

bound

bound direct to Monte Video; and if so, I might take my choice in which ship I would proceed thither. When she came abreast, her boat was sent alongside, and we were informed that the cruize was relinquished. When, though I was not so closely confined as on board the Buonaparte, especially in the night, yet I could not but consider this incident as a *visible display of Divine Providence* in my behalf, to re-unite me to my brethren, and introduce me to the sight of my family again. The boat's crew brought the information that *when they first descried us, though they had given up the cruize, yet supposing us to be another prize, they immediately gave chase; but discovering their mistake sooner than we, they fired a gun, hoisted the signal, namely the English Ensign, vice versa, under the bowsprit, with a shot to keep it steady. And as we neglected to answer, they, entertaining fears for our safety, came to take us in tow, and furnish us with a supply they supposed might be necessary.*

Captain Robson likewise understanding the disease that raged among the Negroes, and that the ship, on her arrival in port, must perform quarantine, requested Carbonelle to take me out, and bring me back; a request most chearfully granted.

It was nearly dark when I entered the boat to return. I took two of the mats which had been given me for my bed, and soon found myself aboard the privateer. To see the brethren again gave me very great pleasure, particularly as we were under sail to the port of our families' designation. After I had

got aboard, a rope was given to the prize, and we took her in tow. The wind now increaſed and blew a ſtrong breeze, ſo that we made rapid progreſs; but in the night the tow-rope broke, and the prize being left behind, was ſoon out of ſight.

On my re-union with the brethren, I learned that ſeveral things had tranſpired during my abſence, which more or leſs claimed our attention. I was concerned to ſee George, the black ſervant, who formerly behaved with ſome degree of kindneſs to us, in irons, and his prize-money forfeited on account of his imprudent conduct. He was familiar with Engliſhmen, and ſpoke their language well, but in an unguarded moment had quarrelled with the Frenchmen, and told them that he preferred the Engliſh to them and was a firm friend to King George and England.

Another circumſtance had occurred which made the brethren very uncomfortable on the laſt Lord's day. Captain Carbonelle having been informed that ſeveral of us had been plundered of ſome of our clothes, adopted the following method for the reſtoration of the property. Early in the morning he ſuddenly ordered all the hammocks, beds, bags, &c. to be brought to him upon the quarter deck, and had taken the neceſſary precaution to prevent any from eſcaping this general ſearch. When all things were brought up, he ſent for all the brethren to ſtand by, and claim their property as it was ſpread upon deck. By theſe means, ſome recovered a part

of

of their property, and the detected thief was threatened with the loſs of his prize-money. This tranſaction, however, tended only to heighten the enmity of theſe hardened wretches, which they did not ceaſe to manifeſt in future, as far as they were permitted.

The brethren had alſo agreed to write a petition to the French Captain, to grant us our wearing apparel and beds; likewiſe to intereſt himſelf with the Spaniſh Governor, to prevent us from being confined as priſoners, and if poſſible to obtain our liberty; to this I agreed, eſpecially to that part of the ſubject which reſpected our liberation, as the thought of cloſe confinement aſhore was what I very much dreaded. The petition was accordingly delivered, and the anſwer we received was, that *the Captain would do for us as much as lay in his power.*

Wedneſday 6th. The Frenchmen caught two large ſharks; when got on board and opened, ſix young ones were taken out of one, two feet long; they were not only alive, but exhibited the greateſt vivacity, and when put into a large tub of water, ſwam with as much livelineſs as if they had been in the ſea.

It was a complete calm, ſo that the ſhip, on the minuteſt inſpection, made no way, and the elements ſeemed to portend its continuance, which cauſed much dejection to the greateſt part of us. We had already experienced the trial of being becalmed, and the idea occaſioned us no ſmall uneaſineſs, eſpecially at this time, as we were ſo near the ſhore, ſo many

of

of us crouded together aboard the privateer; and as it prevented us from receiving the long desired intelligence of our families' safety. After a review of the many promises recorded in the scriptures, suitable to the state of every trial, we saw that "*our God held the winds in his fists, and the waters in the hollow of his hand*," and that we had permission from our Lord Jesus Christ, to ask what we would, believing, and it should be done. The greatest part of us therefore agreed to make it a subject of prayer, by two and three together, to plead for a favourable wind, to relieve us from our present situation, and carry us forward to the desired port. We therefore ascended the gunwale, and in the fore-channel besought the Lord, if it were his will, to open his hand and send forth the wind out of his treasures, in our behalf.—This was in the afternoon, and soon our kind and gracious Lord was pleased, in a very conspicuous manner, to appear in our favour, and prove himself to be a God not only hearing, but answering prayer; for speedily we heard the sound of a breeze which increased every minute, and encouraged us to proceed in our supplications to the *Supreme*. A fine breeze sprang up, and before we quitted the gunwale we had the satisfaction to see the ship proceed forward, until it carried us, according to the log-book, at the rate of 15 miles an hour. This produced a most pleasing effect on our minds, as we considered every wave that passed as an answer to prayer, and retired below with the songs of thanks-

giving

giving and praiſe. The French participated in our joy, on account of this proſperous gale; though one perſon, as we aſcended the gunwale, expreſſed his utter abhorrence of our ſupplications, declaring that "*he would ſooner make his petition to Satan.*"

The infidel, who is accuſtomed to aſcribe every incident to the agency of ſecond cauſes, and never to raiſe his thoughts to the Great Firſt Cauſe of all, who eſtabliſhed the laws which govern the whole material ſyſtem, and can at pleaſure ſuſpend their operation, may aſſume the ſmile of contempt at reading this our declaration; but let him ſmile: we truſt that nothing which *he* can either ſay or do, ſhall be able to undermine the foundations of our faith, in a wiſe and merciful Providence, who not only ſuperintends the *great concerns of nations*, but intereſts himſelf in the affairs of *the meaneſt individual.*

Thurſday 7th. When liberated from below, and beholding the aſtoniſhing progreſs of the ſhip, our pleaſure was renewed, our faith and hope ſtrengthened, we were enabled to rejoice in tribulation and captivity, relying on Him, who hath aſſured us in his own promiſe *never to leave nor forſake his people in time of need.* With thankſgiving we made our requeſt known unto God, and continued pleading on the gunwale, while this favourable gale rapidly increaſed and kept alive our expectation. We record this day as a moſt comfortable one, a proof that the divine preſence of the Lord can make his people happy in every

every ſtate; and we could feelingly adopt the language of Dr. Watts:

> " Thy ſhining grace can cheer
> " This dungeon where I dwell;
> " 'Tis Paradiſe when thou art here;
> " If thou depart, 'tis Hell.——

I believe that one of thoſe melting comfortable moments, enjoyed aboard this veſſel ſhall dwell in our recollection. We found *it good to draw nigh unto the Lord.*

Friday 8th. The wind blew hard but ſtill fair; it had regularly increaſed, and our progreſs in 24 hours was 360 miles. We were ready to exclaim with the diſciples, " *Behold what manner of Man is this that the winds and the waves obey Him.*" Providence ſmiled on our deſire of uniting with our loſt families, though in a ſtrange land, where we hoped to raiſe an *Ebenezer*, and aſcribe ſalvation unto the Lord.

March 10th was the third Sunday of our captivity, which with reſpect to the public ordinances of religion, we were compelled to ſpend in ſilence; nevertheleſs, our gunwale worſhip was not omitted; we met as before, and found it *good* to wait upon the Lord. How thankful ought we to be for the fair breeze which followed us. Yet in the evening we were in the ſame latitude as Monte Video, and expected to enter the river Rio de la Plata next morning. In the pleaſing proſpect of ſoon beholding our exiled

exiled wives and children, we retired below. Between our prayer-meetings, according to my general practice, I wrote ſome verſes, expreſſive of our ſtate this day and the week paſt.

Monday 11th. Laſt night while brother Jones and I were converſing on our pleaſurable ſenſations, the idea of the *deſired re-union* kept us awake, longing for the arrival of *that happy moment*, when our eyes might ſee, and our ears hear of their welfare, and in what manner they were diſpoſed of in the hands of ſtrangers in a foreign land. A ſailor, who came off from the middle watch, brought us the unpleaſant news, *that as we were about to enter the river, the wind ſhifted direct againſt us, that it was impoſſible to reach the port while it continued; that ſhips frequently were detained here for three weeks complete, altogether unable to enter; a reference was made to ſome veſſels, and even to the Buonaparte herſelf, which, during the laſt voyage, had been detained in the ſame manner.*

In a minute this information put all our hopes to flight, and melancholy dejection reſumed her dominion over the mind. It ſeemed as if the Lord forbad our entrance, and denied our requeſt. We reflected if we had any ground to hope and intreat permiſſion to enter this port, provided there was any encouragement given in ſcripture, ſufficient to enable us to plead with the Lord again to bleſs us with a favourable breeze.

But darkneſs ſeemed now to ſurround his throne, and cauſed me for ſome time to deſiſt from ſupplica-

tion. It ſtaggered my faith, that the wind which now blew powerfully from the weſt, at the requeſt of mortal ſinful men ſhould prevail from the eaſt.

" Myſterious oft, with ſtaggering faith we view
" His wond'rous works, ſtill they are juſt and true;
" Tho' clouds and darkneſs may his throne ſurround,
" Juſtice and Faith are ever with him found."

In theſe moments I wrote ſome more lines which calmed my mind, after which I found encouragement to *hope againſt hope*, and again we repaired to the uſual ſpot, to unite in beſeeching the Lord to grant us a fair breeze, that we might enter the place of our deſtination. Again the Lord heard our cry, and we received another evidence that He is Lord both of Nature and Grace, has all power in heaven and earth, and that nothing is too hard for Him to perform. For before evening the wind ſhifted to the oppoſite pole, and was perfectly fair for our entrance. How exactly was that promiſe fulfilled, Pſalm l. 15, *Call upon Me in the day of trouble; I will deliver thee, and thou ſhalt glorify Me*;" and we join the Pſalmiſt in his declaration, cxvi. 1-2 " *I love the Lord becauſe he hath heard the voice of my ſupplication. Becauſe he hath inclined his ear unto me, therefore will I call upon him as long as I live.*" If ever man on the mighty deep hath experienced the gracious interpoſition of heaven, we certainly did in this ſhip, and can with confidence ſet our ſeal to its truth.

We cannot but view the ſhortening of this ſhip's cruize as a *viſible diſplay of Divine Providence* in our behalf,

behalf, ſo that for the ſpace of three weeks only we continued in this miſerable ſituation at ſea, inſtead of three months, as they had originally deſigned.— Our deliverance too was wrought by the capture of others, though not of our country; and although we did not rejoice at the calamity of our fellow-creatures, yet we could not but feel ſatisfaction in being releaſed from a ſtate ſo very wretched. But I ſcarce knew how to be thankful, until I read to ſome of my brethren in Iſaiah xliii. 3, &c. "*For I am the Lord, thy God, the holy One of Iſrael, thy Saviour. I gave Egypt for thy ranſom, Ethiopia and Saba for thee. Since thou waſt precious in my ſight, thou haſt been honourable, and I have loved thee, therefore will I give men for thee and people for thy life. Fear not, for I am with thee. I will bring thy ſeed from the eaſt, and gather them from the weſt. I will ſay to the North, give up; and to the South, keep not back; bring my ſons from afar, and my daughters from the ends of the earth.*"

This portion was fulfilled in our experience, in ſome reſpects, by the capture of thoſe ſhips ſo ſoon after us, which appeared as given for our deliverance, and the people for our life, yet not at the expence of the blood of any individual, though from the additional number of priſoners it was thought prudent by our captors, at a council of war held, while I was in the Negro-prize-ſhip, to return to port, to which we now drew nigh, and in expectation of concluding our voyage retired to our diſmal apartments, in hopes of its being the *laſt time*.

CHAP. III.

Arrival in Rio de la Plata, and re-union of the Families on board the Duff. The Journal of the Females, containing particulars of their Voyage, after their separation from their husbands in the Duff. Extracts from the Journal of Mr. P. Levesque, when aboard of a prize.—Occurrences while in the harbour of Monte Video, &c. &c.

TUESDAY, MARCH 12th, 1799.

EARLY in the morning to the N. W. land appeared, and we entered Rio de la Plata; to the south no land could possibly be discovered at the same time, as the boundaries of this river are so very extensive. Two high rocks now appeared in sight, while we stood looking with anxiety to discover the place where unerring Providence had designated this mission. Within two hours we perceived the high mountain of Monte Video. It is very lofty, has a staff on the summit on which a flag is hoisted when any ship appears in sight, which was now flying, as the Buonaparte was visible from so great an height.

As our fears were various respecting the safety of the females, and the issue of this dark providence, we eagerly longed for the moment of arrival, that we might learn their situation, and know in what manner

manner we ſhould be diſpoſed of in an enemy's land. But while our anxiety was increaſed the nearer we advanced, the attention of all on board was ſtrongly excited at diſcovering on our larboard bow, what at firſt we ſuppoſed to be a boat full of people, making towards the ſhip. After ſailing fully three miles, we perceived that it was the wreck of ſome veſſel, which had been but lately loſt on that coaſt. Again our fears were awakened leſt it ſhould prove the Duff, and that all our families were conſigned to a watery grave. Within fifteen minutes we paſſed it on our larboard ſide, when the French officers recogniſed it as part of the brig laden with ſalt, which they had captured the next after the Duff, aboard of which the kind, preventing providence of God, had, *through the forgetfulneſs of the French Captain*, hindered any of us from embarking on the night of her capture. The bows of this veſſel, with the bowſprit, and nearly the half of the hull, remained yet together, but the other part had been entirely ſeparated, and was no longer to be ſeen.

The ſight of this wreck made a deep impreſſion on our minds, and cauſed us "*to ſtand ſtill, and ſee the ſalvation of God*," which he had wrought in our behalf. We were all ſitting together in the boat, in midſhips, to keep out of the way of the Frenchmen, while they were working the ſhip, when our Captain came from aft, and calling to me, reminded me of my anxiety and concern at not going in that prize, agreeably to my expectation, and the promiſe

of

of Carbonelle, obſerving that there was *a viſible diſplay of Divine Providence*, in my having been thus diſappointed. I truſt I was truly thankful to the munificent Beſtower of all our numerous mercies, for this additional proof of his kind attention ſo conſpicuouſly diſplayed this day, when each of us reflected, that on board of each of the other prizes one of us had been ſent, but in this none allowed to embark. "*Not unto us, O Lord, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory, for thy Mercy and for thy Truth's ſake,*" was now the language of every heart, which felt that ſalvation belonged to God. From this ſtriking inſtance of the preventing goodneſs of our covenant-God, we took encouragement in entering this port, believing, that He who had delivered, would appear as our protector, and we ſhould find to our comfortable experience, that He was *ſtill* upon our ſide.

As we were on the point of entering the harbour of Monte Video, our hearts glowed with the expectation of ſeeing or hearing of the welfare of our wives and children, while each impatiently deſired to diſcover the Duff, as the very ſight of her would convince us of their ſafe arrival, of which, from various circumſtances, we were induced frequently to doubt. But while this eager expectation continued, we received the painful command to go below to our wretched apartment, while the French prepared to ſalute the Spaniſh Governor of the Fort. However unpleaſant this order, recollecting that we were priſoners,

ſoners, we obeyed, in the hope of being ſpeedily delivered from this ſhip, or ſuffered to go upon deck.

We remained below while they fired their guns and moored the ſhip, during which time a boat came off, with the Spaniſh officers of Inſpection, accompanied by a perſon who ſpoke Engliſh. When this Gentleman came to the hatchway, enquiring for the Engliſh priſoners, we received the agreeable news that the *Duff was ſafely arrived, and all the women and children were well, yet ſtill aboard, and not aſhore, as we expected.* This welcome meſſenger likewiſe brought us ſome fruit, viz. apples, peaches, and melons, highly acceptable to us in our preſent ſituation, which we partook of with thankful hearts, while we received farther intelligence, which particularly claimed our attention.

The Spaniſh officer informed Captain Carbonelle, that *the Governor forbad him either to ſell his prizes or land his priſoners; adding, that he muſt leave this port at a ſet time, which would be granted, and then he muſt take all with him.* The French Captain and officers were greatly aſtoniſhed at this unfavourable reception, and inquired into the cauſes which had produced this ſudden alteration in their conduct. For when the Buonaparte had quitted this port only ſix weeks ago, the French had been allowed to land their priſoners, ſell their prizes, and Carbonelle was upon terms of the moſt intimate friendſhip with the Governor. But in the interval, previouſly to the arrival of the Duff, ſome miſunderſtanding had taken

place

place aſhore, between ſome of the mariners, belonging to the Republican frigate, and the inhabitants of this port, when the Spaniards, from the keen deſire of reſenting the inſult lately offered by the French, before they knew any thing of the Duff, but merely that ſhe was a French prize, declared that *they poſitively would not condemn her, nor permit the priſoners to land.* This intelligence yielded us great conſolation, as we hoped that the Lord was working out our deliverance in a way we knew not; that the Frenchmen, not having permiſſion to ſell our ſhip, would be glad to let *our* Captain have her in exchange for bills upon the Society, rather than run the riſk of taking her to Europe, and *thus* there was ſtill ſome probability that the Miſſion might be proſecuted.

After the ſhip was properly ſecured, and the ſails unbent, we were allowed to come on deck, when we ſaw, at ſome diſtance, our ſhip the Duff lying at anchor, the turnings ſpread over the quarter-deck, all her top-maſt ſtruck, and the Engliſh enſign flying reverſed. The ſight of which made a more powerful impreſſion on my mind than of any flag I had ever beheld, while the Spaniſh colours were diſplayed on high aboard moſt ſhips in the harbour, the French turned upſide down over the quarter of the Buonaparte.

We ſoon made enquiry, whether or not permiſſion could be granted for thoſe amongſt us, who were married, to go aboard the Duff, but could not obtain any ſatisfactory anſwer. The French Captain

went

went aſhore with the Spaniſh officers to the Spaniſh Governor for farther inſtructions, while we waited his return to know what orders he would receive, and whither we ſhould be conveyed.

In the afternoon, while our eyes were continually caſt upon the Duff, we obſerved a boat making towards us, which each concluded had once been our own, and we eagerly watched her, as ſhe approached, to diſcover if any belonging to us were amongſt the crew. Two of my children, Martha and John, with brother Jones's daughter Mary, we now diſcovered with ſome French officers and brother Leveſque. As this was the firſt ſight of them from the night of our capture, I could ſcarcely ſuppreſs my impatience till they were brought alongſide; and when they entered the ſhip, and I claſped them both in my arms, my feelings overcame me, and can better be conceived by an affectionate parent than deſcribed by my pen. A mingled feeling of joy and ſorrow took poſſeſſion of my breaſt when I ſaw them again in ſafety, though in the hands of ſtrangers, as little priſoners of war.

Our Captain, each miſſionary and ſeaman ſtood ready to receive and embrace the little ones, as they came on board, while the French officers, who appeared not to be unaffected ſpectators, informed me that if they wanted any thing which was aboard, they ſhould have it, and in the mean time different ſorts of fruit were put into their hands. After an interview which laſted for an hour, they were called to re-enter the boat and return, when Martha preſſingly intreated

me to come to her mother, or her mother would come to me; but a ſtranger to my feelings, ſhe knew not the ſorrow that filled my heart, from the certainty that it would not be granted. They entered the boat and returned to the Duff; but this interview in which brother Jones and I were more particularly intereſted, will dwell long in our remembrance. Brother Leveſque confirmed the intelligence of the ſafety of our wives, and the kind treatment which they had received, afforded us great ſatisfaction.

In the evening Captain Carbonelle returned aboard, and was immediately ſurrounded by his officers, impatient to know what orders he had received from the Governor, the particulars of which we could not fully learn, but from their appearing to be much diſſatisfied with the Captain's report, we concluded that the orders were unfavourable to their intereſt. No further ſatisfaction was given us this night reſpecting our removal to the Duff, and once more we retired to our miſerable dungeon; but as the ſhip was at anchor, and nearly half unrigged, we were not confined ſo cloſely as before.

Wedneſday, March 13th. Early this morning I got upon deck, intending with brother Jones to make application to Carbonelle for permiſſion to join our families, but was prevented by the welcome intelligence received from Captain Robſon, who informed me that Carbonelle had already granted the requeſt, that all the married brethren were to go this day, that leave was given to take a cook to dreſs our victuals, after

after the fashion of our country, and that the French Captain would give money to supply us with what we wanted, I was happy to receive this information, and glad to communicate it to the Brethren, knowing the pleasure it would yield them. At Captain Robson's request, we agreed to take our ship's steward as cook; then having washed, we were ready, and waited for the arrival of that moment when we should leave this prison, and re-enter our lost ship, aboard which the Captain informed us we were to remain, until further orders were received from the Viceroi.

At 10 A. M. we quitted the Buonaparte, and went into the boat. It was a wet morning, so that after we entered, with the heavy showers of rain, and the sea which at the time run high, we were thoroughly drenched before we reached the Duff; but the pleasurable sensation, yielded by the mere contemplation of the re-union which was to take place, banished every other from our minds. In consequence of the heavy shower there was not even an officer upon deck when we got alongside; so that we soon ascended, and were below between decks, before our wives were apprized that we were aboard. Each, with a degree of velocity easily conceivable, hastened to his partner, while every heart, eye, and voice were most sensibly affected. The universal joy and pleasure which reigned amongst us, who, after being separated by the sword of war upwards of 1000 miles on the great deep, in situations unknown to each other, were now re-united on

the 22d day after our ſeparation, can be fully underſtood only by us, who enjoyed this happy meeting—a meeting of ſo general a nature can ſcarcely be traced, where each individual was equally intereſted. (Pſa. cxxvi. 1,) "*When the Lord turned again the captivity of Zion, then were we like them that dream, then were our mouths filled with laughter, and our tongues with praiſe.*"

After we had in part overcome the tender feelings of our firſt interview, we ſhifted, a meaſure not only neceſſary from our being wet, but alſo from our being more or leſs contaminated with the dirt and vermin of our old priſon. We now felt more comfortable, and returned a tribute of praiſe to our Sovereign Protector for our preſervation while ſeparated, and re-union in this ſhip. When we heard the manner of their treatment, from the painful moment of parting, when we underſtood that our God had done more for them in mercy, that we had ever aſked or thought, and that all glory was due to his matchleſs name, the united declaration was, "*The Lord hath done great things for us, whereof we are glad.*"

The unmarried brethren, left in the Buonaparte next claimed our attention. For though they were benefited by our removal, in having more room, they were in a wretched ſtate in reſpect to the things of this life. They were in want of knives with which they might eat their food, and ſome ſort of veſſels to contain their drink; beſides the greateſt number wanted even a ſhirt with which they might ſhift. Two

or

or three knives, a razor, a few tin pots, &c. with a ſhirt or two, were therefore collected, and Dr. Turner obtained liberty to convey them to the brethren. Both his perſonal appearance and the neceſſaries which he brought were very acceptable, and after ſpending ſome comfortable minutes with them in their bondage, he returned to the Duff.

We now learned from our wives, that from the time we left them on the night of capture, they, as it was naturally to be expected, were much affected at our being thus torn from them in one hour, and they in the hands of political enemies, beholding a ſtrange people, and hearing nothing but ſtrange tongues.—Recovering themſelves however, in a ſmall meaſure, each of them took poſſeſſion of her own cabin-door, while the fluttered mind wandered alternately from hope to fear. The confuſion alſo and ſtrange noiſe which enſued from the Frenchmen's putting the ſhip under their government, gave riſe to ſeveral conjectures reſpecting her ſafety. A French officer, with a ſailor, came down, and went round to each cabin, putting his ſword under the bed-places, to know if any men had been ſecreted there, but otherwiſe behaved with the utmoſt politeneſs and reſpect. The children yet continued aſleep, and knew nothing of what had happened. When the officer entered Mr. Jones's and my cabin, he was ſhewn the children, and being fully ſatisfied that no man was concealed, he returned on deck, after poſting a ſentinel at the hatchway to prevent any from going below. The females yet retained their

their births, without being in the leaſt moleſted, and the officer again came down and ſeated himſelf on a bag of bread, which we had left in midſhips. He appeared rather concerned, and for a ſhort time remained ſilent. Emboldened by the decent manner in which he conducted himſelf, they took the liberty of aſking ſome queſtions, as what o'clock it was? when their huſbands would return? &c. which were anſwered by the ſailor who was a Spaniard, ſpoke a little broken Engliſh, and acted as a kind of interpreter, but in ſuch a manner as hardly to be underſtood. Some other queſtions were exchanged, as what cargo was on board? and others of a ſimilar nature, but little information was obtained on either ſide.

On the return of Dr. Turner to the Duff, when ſent by Captain Carbonelle, as we before mentioned, the officer, whoſe name was Bezzard, came down again, informed them that "one Engliſh Doctor was come," and aſked if any were ſick, giving them to underſtand as well as he could, that "if they wanted any thing he could get at, they ſhould have it." The welcome news of our brother's return were ſcarcely underſtood by any, but the moment he made his appearance below, it diffuſed gladneſs and joy amongſt the whole company of females.

Here as the minutes recorded by Brother Turner will beſt deſcribe the ſituation of the females during the period of ſeparation, I inſert the following with which I have been favoured by him:

"Upon my return to the Duff," ſays Brother Turner,

Turner, " the ſituation in which I found the females may eaſily be conceived by every perſon of ſenſibility. My appearance among them was apparently as refreſhing as the cooling water to the weary traveller in the parched deſarts of Arabia. Every tongue was ready to aſk, and every ear ready to hear, what was become of, and what likely to be the fate of their partners, together with the reſt of the Miſſionaries.

" The ſudden conſternation which had ſeized me from the change of ſituation, and the ſcenes which I was called to witneſs, almoſt deprived me of the power of thought, with reſpect to what was to become of us, or whither we were to be conveyed; ſo that my information upon this head was very ſcanty. I had, while returning from the Buonaparte to the Duff, enquired of the men in the boat whither we ſhould be taken, and with favourable winds how ſoon we ſhould arrive?" In anſwer to theſe enquiries, I received the information that the place of our deſtination was a Spaniſh town, called Monte Video, upon the River de la Plata, in the province of Paraguay, South America, and that it would be about ſeven days before we ſhould arrive, when we ſhould all meet again. This information I communicated to the females, and it was in ſome meaſure adding ſorrow to ſorrow, as they were all cheriſhing the fond expectation, that the revolving ſun would return unto them the beloved partners of their lives. But, bleſſed be God! he lays no more upon his people than what he enables them to bear. This additional ſhock to their feelings was

born

born with a fortitude and resignation to the will of God, becoming their christian profession.

"After this, we thought it highly necessary, by fervent prayer, to commit ourselves into the hands of that God who alone is able to keep us, and to implore his protection and grace to make us submissive to his divine will, as well as to keep us from murmuring at his dealings towards us. Blessed be the Lord! I trust that our prayers that evening came up with acceptance before his throne, and that agreeably to the faithfulness of his promises, before calling upon him, he answered, and while calling he heard. Though none seemed inclined to venture to sleep, fearful lest the depredations going on in every other quarter of the ship should speedily extend to their apartments, yet the mind seemed more composed than it might have been expected.

"About three o'clock in the morning, Monf. Bezzard, the second officer of the Duff, (now a French prize,) came down between decks, the place assigned for the married people. He seemed, by his countenance, and the few broken speeches in English which he was able to utter, to manifest the greatest sympathy for our situation. He assured us that we were completely secured from the plunder of the seamen, as none would ever be permitted to come below, unless when accompanied by one of the officers. He enquired if we did not intend going to bed, but as I have already mentioned, none seemed disposed to do it, nor did we consider it as prudent that all should

in

in ſuch a ſituation. The returning morning brought freſh pangs of ſorrow to our hearts. Le Grand Buonaparte, which we all fondly hoped would accompany us, was now beheld ſteering a courſe directly oppoſite to our's, and already at a conſiderable diſtance. Upon enquiring into the reaſon of a meaſure ſo very unexpected, we learned that ſhe was to continue cruizing upon the coaſt, until ſhe had captured ſuch a number of prizes as to render it neceſſary for her to return, and that we ourſelves were going direct for Monte Video. A variety of things now occurred to render the mind diſtreſſed. The chance of an engagement was accompanied by a variety of fears; they might be killed, or the ſhip taken, and carried nobody knew whither, and Unbelief ſaid, "I ſhall never more behold the dear partner of my life." But while on the one hand anxiety ſeemed to be increaſing upon us, on the other we hoped that we ſhould have to ſing of mercy as well as of judgment. The French officers ſeemed to ſhew us every mark of attention, and to commiſerate our ſituation, and the feelings which a ſurvey of it excited.

"This morning we were under ſome doubts, whether we ſhould have our public family prayer, or whether it would be more prudent for each individual to pray in ſecret. It was the unanimous opinion that we ought not to omit this incumbent duty, though ſome thought we had better requeſt permiſſion from the Captain; but as our only interpreter was a Spaniard, who ſpoke very bad Engliſh, we apprehended it would be im-

 poſſible

poſſible to make them comprehend our meaning: we therefore determined to have prayers, without ſaying any thing to them about it, and if they ſhould detect us at this exerciſe, and bid us deſiſt, it would then be full time for us to give over, but till that period it was our indiſpenſible duty to proceed.

"At one of theſe morning exerciſes, the Frenchmen wanting ſomething out of the hold, came down upon us rather unexpectedly, but the officer who accompanied the men ſeeing us upon our knees, and of courſe gueſſing our employment, made the men retire until we had finiſhed. It was no ſmall alleviation to our diſtreſsful feelings, to find that in the worſt of circumſtances into which the Lord had ever brought us, we were not deprived of ſocially worſhipping our God. We now went on in the work of the Lord, with comfort and boldneſs.

"As night approached, we began to deem it abſolutely neceſſary that ſome ſhould keep watch till the return of light, ſo as to give the alarm, if the ſeamen ſhould attempt to come below; and our night-watches were regulated in the following manner, which continued unaltered until the joining together of the ſeparated partners, viz —' That two or three of the females ſhould ſit up till twelve o'clock, afterwards I, and occaſionally others, ſhould watch till four in the morning, when the remainder ſhould get up, and continue watching until the uſual time of riſing.'

"The firſt ſabbath after our capture preſented to our view a very different ſcene from any we had viewed

ed before: we had hitherto been accuſtomed to ſee our ſhip's company laying aſide every work but the abſolute neceſſary duty of the ſhip, and attending the ordinances of divine worſhip in a clean and decent manner; but now it appeared as if ſatan had inſtigated them to a work which would prevent us from obſerving our ſabbath in the way to which we had both been accuſtomed and earneſtly deſired. They began to fill ſome empty water caſks with ſalt water for the better balancing the ſhip. But obſerving there were ſome difference with reſpect to our dreſs, in its being neater and cleaner than on other days, and perceiving the females not engaged as uſual, in ſewing or cooking, for we cooked the Sunday's proviſion on the Saturday, and as they had before beheld us at our religious exerciſe while in the fore-part of the ſhip, they were led to ſuppoſe that it was ſome religious day, and immediately aſked if it was our ſabbath. When they were anſwered in the affirmative, about ten o'clock they gave up their work in the hold, and left us in quietneſs to proſecute our religious duties. When we ſaw this we could not but admire the power of reſtraining grace, that even where it does not convert, can make all men ſubſervient to its ſovereign influence. In our worſhip this day we introduced ſinging, which we had not done before: this was rather a novelty to the French; but though it appeared to rivet their attention, it did not excite the leaſt ridicule, in ſo far as we could diſcover. We ſpent both parts of the day in reading the word of God, in

prayer and in praiſe; and we truſt the Divine preſence was evidently among us, and have reaſon to bleſs his holy name for that grace which enabled us to perſevere in the good work of the Lord with boldneſs, in the preſence of his and our enemies.

" On the following day, Monday 25th, the wind blew rather hard, in conſequence of which, moſt of the females were indiſpoſed. The attention diſplayed on this occaſion by the French officers was truly remarkable. Every thing which they could poſſibly procure, and which was thought in any way calculated to remove their ſickneſs, was cheerfully given us. This circumſtance was another ſubſtantial proof that we were under the peculiar protection of that God, of whom it is thus written, '*Surely God is good unto Iſrael*'; and we could individually adopt the language of David, '*Come magnify the Lord with me, let us exalt his name together.*'

" On Saturday, March 2d, about four o'clock in the afternoon, we came to anchor in Monte Video Bay, after a voyage of upwards of 1000 miles from the place of our captivity, and in eleven days from that period. During this time, we had, through the goodneſs of God, in general enjoyed a pretty good ſtate of health. Mrs. Hill was at times very much afflicted with ſickneſs, and Mrs. Hawkins a good deal overcome with the affliction laid upon her in being ſeparated from her huſband. From the time of our capture till our arrival in this harbour, we experienced the kindeſt treatment from our captors, and the greateſt decency

and

and decorum was ſhewn, on the part of the officers, towards our females. So great was the attention of theſe officers towards us, that when any of the live ſtock (remaining on board when the capture took place) was killed, we always were permitted to have the firſt choice before either themſelves or the ſeamen. Upon our arrival in harbour we were immediately ſupplied with apples, pears, peaches, figs, and melons, which, conſidering the time we had been at ſea, were a moſt delicious repaſt. Some, however, from making too free an uſe of them, ſoon began to feel the bad effect of this indulgence on the conſtitution, which brought them very low, in particular, Mrs. Hawkins; I alſo experienced the hurtful effects of them. Freſh anxieties began now to preſent themſelves to our view. Our expectation that we ſhould be put on ſhore, among a people of whom we entertained the moſt dreadful ideas, operated very powerfully upon our minds. During our voyage we had been careful in making every enquiry in our power, with reſpect to our deſtination, after our arrival in port, and were informed that we ſhould not be made priſoners, but live in a great houſe appropriated for the dwelling of captives. We had now experienced the attention and liberality of the Frenchmen, and we wiſhed ſtill to be under their protection, rather than that of thoſe who were ſtrangers unto us. But though we could not diſpoſe of ourſelves, yet in God was our hope. He had hitherto been unto us more than our thoughts could have conceived. He had delivered,

and

and we trusted he would yet deliver. That our hope was not groundless will be found in the sequel of this narrative.

"March 3d, (Lord's day.) About ten o'clock this morning, a King's boat came off for the purpose of conveying me on shore to the governor. I was attended to the governor's house by a soldier. On my entering the room, I was met by a very good-looking man, who accosted me in very good English, and without observing those *etiquettes* of politeness which are customary in England, of asking me in and begging that I would be seated, continued to converse with me chiefly upon the object of our voyage, the number of our company, by whom we were sent out, the state of politics at the time of our leaving England, and whether we had any English newspapers on board. To all these questions I returned such answers as, consistently with truth, the duty which I owed my country, and the cause in which I had embarked, required; after which, I was given to understand that he had done with me. Until this moment I had conversed with him as an officer of the governor's household, and one who, I supposed, would be my interpreter to him; but in being thus dismissed, I was convinced that it must be the governor himself. I therefore in my turn interrogated him, in regard to the provision made for us, as prisoners, and to whom we were to apply for it. He answered that the only thing he had to do with us was to grant permission for our coming on shore, which he had already done, but

but with respect to our support, we were to receive that from the French.

"After leaving him, I called on a Mr. Campbell, an American Gentleman, resident here, who soon after our arrival in the harbour passed under the Duff's side, and seeing one of our boys on deck, was led to enquire who we were, and then gave his address, saying, that when any of us came on shore, he should be glad to see us. He behaved with the greatest politeness, and after making the enquiries natural to every one, respecting us, promised to assist us as much as lay in his power, and requested that as often as we came on shore we should call on him.

"As it was the sabbath, I was unwilling to make a longer stay than what seemed to be necessary for our situation; therefore I returned on board the Duff, having found, on my going down to the beach, the boat in which I came, waiting to convey me back again. While on shore, I was met and interrogated by several of those unhappy females who were either convicts or belonged to the Lady Shore; but deeming it necessary for our own credit to avoid noticing them as much as possible, I put no more questions to them, but what, in my opinion, were requisite for our own satisfaction to know respecting the place. The accounts received upon this head were upon the whole satisfactory.

"In the afternoon, the French captain informed me that he was going on shore for the purpose of seeking out an house in which the females might reside,

ſide, and that if I choſe, I might accompany him. Though I was not fond of ſpending the ſabbath in this manner, I thought that if I could by going be anywiſe ſerviceable in procuring for them a comfortable abode, it was undoubtedly my duty to do ſo. From theſe conſiderations I attended the captain. We went to the houſe of the French agent, and ſoon after ſet off in his coach and four, accompanied by the French captain, Spaniſh and French agents, an American captain, and an officer of the ſame country, belonging to the Republican. We went to an houſe belonging to the French agent, about a mile from the town. The houſe conſiſted of three rooms, and from its retired ſituation, on account of its diſtance from the town, I thought it very well ſuited for us. It was therefore agreed that we ſhould have it; but, on returning to town, it was ſuggeſted that from being ſo retired, we might be in danger of being attacked by the natives, and plundered, if not murdered. On theſe conſiderations it was given up, and one in town ſearched out and agreed upon. About ſeven o'clock I returned to the Duff, after drinking tea on board the Diligence, American brig (afterwards ſold to the Spaniards) and ſpending a moſt uncomfortable and unpleaſant ſabbath.

"In the courſe of this day I met with ſeveral American gentlemen, captains of veſſels, from whom I hoped we ſhould experience friendſhip if needed. Upon my getting on board, I found my female friends had been ſomewhat uneaſy at my abſence; but in a

little

little they were highly entertained at the deſcription I had to give them of the harneſs of the horſes and the livery of the poſtillions, which to one who had been accuſtomed to ſee the ſplendid equipages that roll through the ſtreets of London, was truly laughable, inaſmuch as it carried in it the greateſt burleſque on grandeur. The coach itſelf was of European make, and by no means deſpicable. But the harneſs of the horſes amounted to little better than the harneſs of aſſes, in the ſand-carts in our metropolis, and the livery of the poſtillion was one of our ſoldiers' coats, which had been taken out of the Lady Shore.

" On Tueſday the 5th, an order came for us to quit the ſhip and go on ſhore, which was not very pleaſant to us for reaſons ſtated above; but juſt as we were ready to go, the order was countermanded, and we were now to ſtop until an order was obtained from the Vice roi of the province. We all regarded this incident as a ſingular interference of Divine Providence in our behalf, and for which, I truſt, we felt a glow of gratitude to that Supreme Being who ever rules all things for good. The reaſons for our being ordered to remain on board, we did not at this time underſtand, but we learned afterwards it was in conſequence of ſome miſunderſtanding between the French and the Spaniſh governor.

" Thurſday, 7th. This morning we received the account of a Portugueſe veſſel, a prize to the Buonaparte, being loſt on the Engliſh Bank, coming up the river De la Plata. This was ſomewhat diſtreſſing

unto us, inaſmuch as we apprehended that ſome of our brethren might have been on board, and probably found a watery grave. The French captain aſſured us that none of our people were in her, as it was a thing never permitted, but which we afterwards learned was only prevented from her being captured in the night. About 11 A.M. an American Negro ſailor belonging to the Buonaparte, and one of the crew of the above ſhip, came alongſide the Duff, but was neither permitted to come on board nor remain alongſide. While near the ſhip he gave us the following particulars concerning our brethren:—1ſt. that none were in the above ſhip; 2dly. that at the time of their leaving the Buonaparte (13 days ago) they were all well; 3dly. a report prevailed in the ſhip that all the priſoners on board would be put on ſhore at Rio de Janeiro. To hear the two firſt particulars was no ſmall comfort, but the latter did not a little diſtreſs us, which the French captain perceiving, and enquiring into the cauſe, went immediately on ſhore for the purpoſe of ſeeing the captain of the above ſhip, and in the evening returning on board the Duff, accompanied by him, he aſſured us that the report of the ſailor was groundleſs: he further flattered us with the hopes of ſoon ſeeing our brethren, which though it happened to be realized, was now ſpoken without any certainty.

"Lord's-day, 10th. On account of being obliged to attend upon ſecular affairs the laſt ſabbath, we had no worſhip in the middle of the day; but, bleſſed be God,

God, this ſabbath, though not as in days and months that are paſt, we ſpent in reading the word of God, in prayer and in praiſe. About this time, ſeveral of our females and I were indiſpoſed, from a cauſe already mentioned, the abundance of fruit. Brother Gregory's child, William, was alſo much indiſpoſed, with ſomething of the appearance of the jaundice, which however went off in a few days.

" 11th. This day in a Portugueſe brig, prize to the Buonaparte, our brother P. Leveſque arrived, and brought a few letters from the reſt of the brethren. In the afternoon he was permitted to come on board the Duff and remain there. The pleaſure and ſatiſfaction we all felt at receiving him as an earneſt of the reſt, were ſuch as thoſe only who are united to each other in the bonds of the goſpel, and have been in ſimilar circumſtances, can feel; in the ſame manner as when I returned from the Buonaparte, though with more eager and earneſt deſire of ſatisfaction, increaſed by the long abſence, every tongue was ready to aſk, and every ear ready to hear, in what ſtate of health their partners were when he left the ſhip, and how ſoon we might expect to ſee them. Though our brother gave us the fulleſt aſſurance of their being in a good ſtate of health at the time of his departure, yet with reſpect to the time when we ſhould ſee them, he could not ſpeak poſitively, but from many circumſtances, he was confident it could not be long. The thing proved true, for the next day ſaw the long wiſhed-for ſhip ſafe into the port of Monte Video.

This fight occafioned a renewal of the fame delightful fenfations which we had experienced on the arrival of Brother Levefque, but with this difference, that they were felt in a fuperior degree, inafmuch as we had reafon to expect that we fhould now be united to all our Brethren, an expectation which was not difappointed."

The intelligence further received from the females, muft here be continued, from the fubftance of which I underftood that, although none of their births were given up to plunder, the cabin, the fingle brethren, and the feamens' places were immediately ranfacked when the French took poffeffion of the Duff. Chefts and boxes were broken open, and foon were they cloathed from head to foot in miffionary apparel, for they made but a forry appearance before. This caufed fome concern to our wives as it did to us, who were compelled to behold in the Duff and Buonaparte thefe men wearing our property. Bibles and other books, frequently boxes that were fcarcely half emptied, and whatever elfe appeared to be in their way, were thrown overboard, while they were in purfuit of thofe articles of the greateft value. And fo deluded were thefe poor wretches, that many pounds worth of property was configned to the deep, either from ignorance of its worth, or want of fufficient inveftigation.

Early on Wednefday morning, February 20th, the French officer and men came down between decks, opened the hatches to fee what cargo was in the hold, and to procure fome water which was wanted. All

our

our water being expended but that on the ground tier, which was covered with goods, it was a long time before they could ascertain where it was stowed. They asked a number of times for information, but in consequence of the different languages spoken, and the imperfection of the interpreter, little or no knowledge could be obtained. The boys were repeatedly questioned to that effect, and because they were unable to make them understand, they threatened to throw them overboard, unless they told where the water could be got at. However, after a long search and rummage in the hold, they found some at last, but it was with difficulty obtained.

As they opened the hatches, one man, who stood by the officer put twenty-four dollars into my wife's hand, who not knowing for what purpose it was deposited, refused to receive it and laid it down; but two of her sisters, supposing it was given for the children, advised her to preserve it till she could know whether it was delivered for that purpose; but in a few days it was called for, when, after the man had counted, and found the number right, he told the officer, who politely returned her thanks for keeping it safe. This was probably some of the money which had been plundered from some chests on board.

They soon discovered that wines both red and white, with brandy, were on board, and immediately supplied the females with each sort, and some hams from the cabin, one of which was early given them to prepare for dinner. And when they had surveyed the

casks

caſks of ſalt beef and pork on the decks, the officer ordered them to be thrown into the ſea. They knocked down the hog ſtye, and burned it with the cheſts and boxes they emptied, which was the only fuel they uſed during the voyage to Monte Video.

After a few days, the officer ſeeing ſome muſquets hanging up under the deck, came down, and requeſted that all fire-arms might be given up, all of which he received; but when my wife delivered mine, obſerving that it belonged to her huſband, he refuſed to take it with the reſt, ſo that it ſtill remained in my cabin.

The prize-maſter, whoſe name was Monſ. Riviere, was once commander of a ſquadron under the republic, but had been ſuſpended. He behaved alſo with the greateſt reſpect and politeneſs towards the females, which continued invariably throughout the voyage. Whatever proviſions they had brought from the Buonaparte were at their pleaſure, with a declaration that they had only to ſpeak for what they wanted, and if on board of the ſhip it was at their ſervice; and he came down daily to ſee that their table was well ſupplied. The children, in a particular manner, attracted the officers' attention, and their little perſons and actions drew forth repeated acts of kindneſs from day to day. Every poſſible indulgence was given them, and they took a pleaſure in gratifying all their requeſts. When ill, as two of mine were, the officer was continually ſending down to know of their welfare, and if any thing was wanted in his power to grant;

grant; and when they recovered, he manifested the peculiar pleasure which he felt on the occasion. My girl, Martha, was his little idol, and those appeared to be his happiest moments, when he was most indulged with her childish prattle. In short, the conduct of both these French officers towards the women and children was such, as scarcely to have been excelled by the most humane friend.

It must be confessed that this was a peculiar mark of the kindness of Divine Providence, that we had fallen into the hands of such men who took the command of the ship Duff, who had both the will and the power to be kind in the day of distress. For whatever were their characters in other respects, or however infamous and abominable their profession, I am bound in gratitude to say, that by the restraining grace of God they were constrained to act towards us with a degree of humanity and philanthropy, worthy of universal imitation. The Lord evidently fulfilled his own promise in our experience: "*Verily it shall be well with thy remnant, verily I will cause the enemy to entreat thee well in the time of evil, and in the time of affliction.*" And again, "*He made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them captives.*" In their division of the three watches for the night, they always burned candles, with which they were supplied from the cabin, and agreed that in the day no one female should go upon deck by herself, nor yet altogether leave their apartments below. These rules were strictly necessary, even to protect their apparel from the private plunder

of

of the ſeamen, againſt whom Monſ. Bezzard gave a caution, and pointing to their boxes, &c. between decks, told our wives *to take care and keep every thing as much as poſſible out of their way, for that the principles of French mariners were not good.* They therefore did as much as was in their power, yet, notwithſtanding the ſeamen found means to rob them, from two holes which had been cut during our voyage, in the fore-bulk-head, for the purpoſe of admitting air into Mrs. Hughes' and Mrs. Hawkins' cabins: thro' theſe they were detected in taking ſeveral articles of apparel, but were in future prevented. They appeared to be men poſſeſſed of the worſt of principles, and apt in the art of thieving; they ſeemed to take pleaſure in diſtreſſing thoſe whom they could not deſtroy, for a great part of the cloathing, which was taken out of the hold, was thrown overboard, and my partner ſaw ſome articles of her own apparel, with ſome of our bedding, and the childrens' bed, floating on the deep, which they had wantonly and wickedly caſt into it.

One evening a ſeaman came down between decks, and aſked for bread; of this the Captain was informed, who ſaid it was merely a pretext, he did not want bread. He entreated them to call him, if any offered to come down upon any pretext whatever, and ſent that night the French cabin boy to ſleep at the bottom of the ladder, ſolemnly charging him to alarm him, if any preſumed to come between decks.

While this officer was below at another time, the boatſwain

boatſwain came and aſked permiſſion to light his *ſagar* of tobacco, not knowing that he was near to hear him make the requeſt, wh ch he did, and immediately run up to him, ſtruck him violently on the face, and abuſed him in the moſt opprobrious terms, expreſſing his ſurprize *that ſuch a ſcoundrel ſhould ſo inſult his character, as to take the liberty to aſk a lady to let him light his ſagar*, and was a long time before he was reconciled, and in any meaſure compoſed. The effect of this puniſhment, however, upon this man, was evidently very injurious to the females. He was one who, perhaps, was never ſurpaſſed by any in churliſhneſs. His countenance and conduct openly declared this to all who beheld him, and his implacable hatred and ſavage brutality were, on every occcaſion, manifeſted to us and our's; in every ſenſe he was an enemy, and I have not the ſmalleſt doubt, but it would have given him pleaſure to have been inſtrumental in ſhedding our blood.

That I may not charge this man with brutality, without adducing a convincing proof, I ſhall barely mention one which he manifeſted towards Mrs. Gregory. One day as ſhe was aſcending the ladder to go upon deck for the benefit of the air, when on the top, ſhe attempted to lay hold of the cable, to ſecure herſelf from the motion of the ſhip, which he ſtanding near diſcovered, and obſerving that none were near at the time, immediately ſeized and ſhook it violently, that ſhe might loſe her hold, and be thrown down the hatchway, from which it was with much

difficulty that ſhe eſcaped a dangerous fall. When her ſituation at this time is conſidered, expecting the critical moment of Nature's ſorrow, the effects of ſuch an accident might have been highly fatal, and the preventing goodneſs of an omnipreſent God, muſt be acknowledged in this, as in numerous inſtances, *who did not ſuffer the evil devices of man to come to paſs.*

Many incidents that occurred are worthy of our recollection, if not of my imparting to the public. But even in thoſe which I ſhall record, however brief the narrative, I truſt that it will be clearly ſeen that *goodneſs* and *mercy* have followed us, and though it may be even conjectured that our capture was an evidence of the Almighty's diſapprobation, and a token of his wrath, yet *with everlaſting kindneſs he hath had compaſſion on us*, and we are conſtrained to ſay, his mercies were new every morning, and great was his faithfulneſs.

I underſtood that on the Sunday, when Brother Turner went on ſhore, the females were in expectation of being removed the ſame day, and in the uncomfortable ſtate of ſuſpenſe, they were compelled to begin their preparations for the ſame. On the Tueſday all their things were packed up and got upon deck, to go in the boat, Mrs. Jones excepted, when the order for removal was countermanded, a circumſtance which occaſioned general ſatisfaction, as they had not yet received the ſmalleſt intelligence of our welfare. The report alluded to by Mr. Turner, of our being ſet aſhore at Rio Janeiro, cauſed our wives to think, and enquire

enquire if it was poſſible for them to travel over land to us. This information aroſe from Captain Carbonelle's having captured a fiſhing-boat, ſolely for the purpoſe of ſending all the Portugueſe priſoners on ſhore at that place, the day before I was removed to the ſlave ſhip, in which boat it was intended that ſome of us alſo ſhould have gone, but ſhe was unable to carry any more, and even ſcarcely them. The owner of her remonſtrated with the French againſt the poſſibility of her carrying ſo great a number, on his ſeeing the ſecond boatful about to enter, but was compelled to receive them. I, with others, who ſaw them enter, ſuppoſed it would be impoſſible for them to reach the ſhore, as they were upwards of twelve miles from the place, and it was nearly dark; however they all got ſafe, and the report had extended to our wives, by the means already noticed.

Brother Leveſque could give no account of this circumſtance, as it occurred two days after he had left the Buonaparte; but he furniſhed me with the general outlines of his voyage in the prize-ſhip, from the time he left the Buonaparte, on the 26th of February, till his arrival in the harbour of Monte Video, the day before us, of which the following extract is recorded.

"On entering this veſſel with my ſmall bundle, in which I ſuppoſed that I had taken two ſhirts, but now only one, as when I quitted the Buonaparte I lent the other to my brother, I ſat down on the quarter-deck and beheld the confuſion of the Portu-

guese prisoners, amongst whom was an old priest, who seemed to be much indisposed. This poor man came to me in a fit of trembling, and appeared to be labouring under great apprehensions that he should be put to death. I gave him to understand that I too was a prisoner, and refused to receive some things which were offered me.

" The captain asked the French officer for some of his clothes, who in reply to the request told him *to take the whole, only to be quick.* His clothes' chest was therefore got upon deck, so weighty, that it required four men to carry it, and lower it into the boat, and then he, with all the Portuguese, four only excepted, were sent on board of the Bonaparte.

" The officer now in possession of this ship immediately shaped her course for Monte Video; but in the night it fell calm, and we had nearly run ashore among the rocks to the north of Cape Frio. They let go the anchor in 45 fatham water, where we laid the remainder of the night. It is extremely dangerous for a ship to go ashore on this coast, as she would run against the rocks before her bottom touched; at the same time the rocks are so smooth and perpendicular, that it would be a matter of the greatest difficulty for any crew in this situation to ascend them. In the morning a slight breeze sprung up from the land, and they cut her away, leaving the anchor and part of a new cable, and shaping their course to the appointed port.

" The

"The captain behaved with exceeding kindness towards me, told me that any thing which the vessel afforded was at my service, took me down into the cabin, and gave me the choice of four bed places, one of which I thankfully accepted; I also lived with him, and had every temporal comfort which was necessary. But though I was not in the same situation as my brethren in the Buonaparte, destitute of sufficient water to quench thirst, and confined below, yet I felt painfully the want of a Christian companion and my Bible, which I had left behind. The separation from my partner preyed upon my mind, which I scarce knew how to engage otherwise. I received two books to read which were on board, and written in French, the Works of the Bishop of Montpelier, and the Republican Lovers; but these gave me no satisfaction, as they approved of what I hated, and recommended what I reprobated.

"As I had not shifted myself since I left the Duff, a period of ten days, and was in some measure contaminated with dirt and vermin, I retired for that purpose, supposing I had a shirt, but found I had been mistaken in my linen; I therefore put on my coat again, and went with my shirt in my hand upon deck to wash it, which the captain observing, refused to suffer me, and gave me one with what else was necessary to keep me clean.

"My mind was yet uncomfortable and barren, which the Frenchmen would sometimes perceive, and frequently pat me upon the back, saying, '*Courage, Monsieur*

Monsieur Levesque, Courage, and indeed did every thing in their power to make me comfortable.

"March 9th. Early in the morning we were in Rio de la Plata, but land could not be seen on either side. On sounding, we found only three and an half fathom water, which looked thick and muddy. The captain greatly alarmed at our dangerous situation, knew not what to do or where he was. I went up to the mast head and saw the rocks and breakers on the English Bank. Immediately I gave the alarm on deck, when the captain ran up, saw, and knew where he was. The vessel was now put about, kept away, and went round the bank, when after spending many unhappy days, I reached the harbour of Monte Video, on Monday the 11th.

"I was mostly on deck during the passage, and more especially this day. From the custom-boat officer I learned that the Duff had arrived, and soon we ran close by and passed her. All the females were with brother Turner upon deck, who seeing me, called out, and a mutual salutation took place. Brother Turner soon came on board with a French officer, and I obtained liberty to quit the brig and go to the Duff.

"On entering her, when surrounded, I had enough to do to overcome my feelings, while tears gushed from every eye, and the enquiry was, *what is become of my husband, when and where did you leave him.* The children also clung to me with affecting enquiries about their fathers. I gave them every

possible

possible information, told them all were well, used every argument to encourage them, but reserved to myself that information which, in my opinion, had a tendency to increase their unhappiness, viz. the short allowance of water on board of the Buonaparte, the distressful confinement during the night, and other circumstances of a disagreeable nature, giving them to hope that we should speedily meet again;" which expectation, as we have already seen, was fully gratified. Such is the substance of the information, which I was able to collect, respecting the particulars that occurred during our separation, a review of which caused us to *sing of mercy and judgment*, and to take encouragement, believing that we were yet under the same guardian protection which had never left nor forsaken us.

In surveying in my own mind the leadings of a gracious God in our captivity, and especially in so far as it related to myself, I was led to contemplate another *visible display of Divine Providence*, manifested when the Buonaparte, though not designedly, pursued the prize-ship in which I was aboard, a circumstance which had occasioned my being taken out to join the Brethren, and with them re-unite with our families; for when we arrived at Monte Video there was no appearance nor news of this prize. The prize before alluded to being lost, and the leaky state of this one considered, the French were led to suppose that should a gale of wind arise, she would share the same fate. The anxiety also of my wife's mind must

have

have been great, if when all the other Brethren arrived I only had been wanting, who had been left at sea in such a situation, and she exempted from participating of the general pleasure of this happy meeting, while the certainty of the loss of the other ship would have farther contributed to heighten the darkness of the scene. But, praised be the Lord! not one was left behind, but all brought to rejoice together.

How strangely different now was the scene from that which the several days past had exhibited, when the pleasurable sensations of our minds, arising from the consciousness of being aboard our own ship, and restored to the society of our companions, gave us a little revival in our bondage, and we retired to our births, in hopes of enjoying a comfortable night of repose, yet still continuing the watch; but the contrast between our former and present situations was so great, that these hopes were disappointed; still, however, our comfort in this affliction was, that we could meditate on the change, and view it as a token of future good.

Thursday, March 14. This being the first morning after our interview, I took my little ones to walk with me upon the quarter deck. When, although I was sensible of the difference between our state in the Buonaparte and the Duff, yet I could not but be affected at the sight of that deck where the children of Zion had so frequently assembled to rejoice in their King. How striking the alteration which was now observable both in the ship and its possessors. The

ship

ship which we had left in full sail was now nearly unrigged, the cabin possessed by the French officers, the quarter-deck by Spanish, and the forecastle by the mariners. While we, in the midst of them, yet retained our births only as a temporary tent, not in the character of missionaries, but of prisoners, who were waiting the order for removal, but whither we knew not; but from the information given us we learned, that it would either be somewhere on shore or on board of some other ship in the river.

Our captain, officers, seamen, and single brethren, were yet detained in the privateer, and they, with us, all in an enemy's harbour. I could not but adopt here the language of scripture, "*O how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out.*"

Captain Carbonelle came several times on board of the Duff, and proved himself to be a man of sympathetic feeling. He informed us that he had pleaded much with the Governor to grant us permission for being removed on shore, where we should be much more comfortable, particularly Mrs. Jones and Mrs. Gregory, for whom he was under great apprehensions, lest they should be delivered on board of the ship, when their situation might be rendered so much the more eligible on shore. He apologized one day as he was about to leave the ship, for omitting to go down between decks to see our wives and children, observing that, *he hoped we would excuse his not going down to see the ladies, as the scene overpowered his feelings*; and he frequently told us, that *it was one bad day for him as*

 well

well as for us when he took the Duff; and that, *if he had only to consult himself, our ship and property should soon be surrendered into our possession.*

The officer, with the prize-captain, anxiously wished to inspect the cargo of the Duff, but Carbonelle was never able to consent while we remained on board, and said, that their rummaging the hold while the females were present would be so great a trial for them to behold, that even he himself could not bear to be present on such an occasion. This Frenchman, so remarkably humane for the captain of a privateer, was certainly a man who deservedly excited admiration. His unparalleled attention and care displayed towards the women and children, were such as made him more resemble a sincere friend than an enemy, or, to use the language of inspiration, "*A brother born for adversity.*"

I am persuaded that all the glory should be given to God, to whom I wish to ascribe the praise, believing that the hearts of all men are in his hands, and that he can turn them as seemeth good in his sight, of which we received the most convincing proofs from day to day.

The brethren on board of the Buonaparte yet laboured under some difficulties, from which we were now exempted. They were not, indeed, confined as before, had fresh meat and new bread every day; and although no permission was given by the Spanish Governor for any to go on shore, yet the French officer did not prevent them, by a few together, going in the boat, on condition that they should return in the evening;

evening; a privilege of which ſeveral daily availed themſelves.

The number being now increaſed by the re-union of the families in the Duff, and a double quantity of proviſions required for the ſupply of our table, ſome of thoſe dainties which had been brought for the females ceaſed to be given; but we were abundantly ſupplied every day with the following bill of fare:—Good ſoft bread, freſh beef, three times more than we could eat, three bottles of brandy, or more, if wanted, vegetables of different ſorts, about two ſhillings worth (in Engliſh money) of milk in the morning, and fruits after dinner, apples, peaches, figs, melons, with cheeſe, tea, ſugar, &c. when required. We alſo caught a great number of ſmall fiſh alongſide, with ſome ſmall hooks we had preſerved, which were very good and acceptable, ſo that we had no juſt reaſon to complain, but rather to be thankful.

We held our morning and evening family worſhip in midſhips, without meeting with any interruption whatever, though we could not aſſemble as before on our quarter-deck; and ſometimes the Spaniſh officers would beat the hatchway to view our manner, to which they were perfect ſtrangers, but they never manifeſted diſſatisfaction; and although ſoon after we got on board we obtained the appellation of *Lutheran Padre*, yet early one morning one of thoſe men informed Brother Leveſque, that *he had witneſſed our devotion on the laſt evening, and underſtood ſeveral things that were ſpoken, which were very good.*

We were frequently visited by several Spanish Gentlemen, who always treated us with great respect. We supposed that some came on board for the purpose of making private bargains with the French officers for some part of the property, which was not suffered to be publicly sold, as they frequently got out of the hold in the day a quantity of goods, which they smuggled on shore during the night; and, I suppose, a boat never left the ship without a bundle of property, which we saw daily taken to the shore, some of which we frequently discovered to be a part of our own apparel, but we appeared to take but little notice of the transaction, and remained silent. We knew in what character we now stood, which was sufficient to compel us to be submissive to whatever might be the pleasure of our captors in this respect.

Captain Robson was never again permitted to enter the Duff, although he had been encouraged to hope for this indulgence; but our chief mate, Mr. Smith, was once allowed: he came one afternoon with some French officers, and when he got on board received a most hearty welcome from all our company. Upon this occasion we all assembled in the cabin with the French officers, and partook of a liberal refreshment, supplied by the officers on board. Mr. Smith could not conceal his feelings, which were visible in his countenance, at observing the officer who possessed the cabin cloathed in his own apparel. After spending nearly two hours with mingled feelings of pain and pleasure, Mr. Smith was retaken to the Buonaparte.

In

In the harbour lay at anchor the convict ſhip, Lady Jane Shore, of London, bound to New South Wales with females, which had been brought into this port by part of her crew, who mutinied, and murdered the captain, &c. (of which more hereafter). I was informed on the firſt day of our arrival, that theſe women, when the Duff firſt came in, were of much prejudice to our wives, as it was ſuppoſed, and on ſhore reported, that both the Duff and females on board were of the ſame deſcription, againſt whom the chief of the people, for reaſons which I ſhall notice in another place, were now prejudiced and diſſatisfied. One of theſe unhappy women, when the Duff anchored, came on board to ſee our wives; but on diſcovering what ſhe was, none, for their own character's ſake, would hold any farther converſation with her; ſo that meeting with no encouragement ſhe went on ſhore, and returned no more. I truſt that it required no vindication on our part, and that a multitude of words was wholly unneceſſary to convince ſtrangers that the character of our females was in every reſpect widely different from their's; for, in a few days, the inhabitants were induced to regard them in a very different manner.

16th. This day, to the great ſatisfaction of the French, the negro prize-ſhip, from which I was taken, arrived ſafe in the harbour, when the ſecond officer of her came on board the Duff to ſee the officers there, and entering into the cabin ſent for me. He expreſſed the great pleaſure that he felt, at beholding me

me re-united to my family, and the friendſhip which he bore towards me. When the boat returned, I went in her to ſee the prize-captain, and my former miſerable negro companions: the captain congratulated me on my arrival in the ſame manner as the other had done, and expreſſed his joy at having been preſerved in ſuch unpleaſant circumſtances, and brought ſafely to port, where he now beheld me in the ſame comfortable ſituation.

Perhaps, before I cloſe the account of this firſt week of our reſtoration, it may not be improper to notice what, in my opinion, clears up one part of this dark providence, and confirms the veracity of God's word: "*We know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called, according to his purpoſe.*" In our capture we conſidered the painful ſeparation that took place as one of the heavieſt trials, likely to prove their diſſolution; but now we beheld each other reſtored again in health, and perceived that even this event had been productive of ſubſtantial good; for if they had been taken with us on board of the Buonaparte, it was ſcarcely poſſible, humanly ſpeaking, that they could have ſurvived. We now beheld them in health and ſafety, and united in ſaying, "*Let God be glorified.*"

17th. This was the fourth Sunday of our captivity; we agreed to hold our worſhip, as originally, on the Lord's-day, once more on board of our loſt ſhip, which we did between decks morning and afternoon; we alſo ſang this day, which, from the time of our cap-

ture,

ture, had been hitherto omitted. Brother Hill and I preached for the laſt time in the Duff, when that portion of ſcripture which I ſelected for the occaſion, was, I believe, happily fulfilled in our experience :— Pſalm cii. 17, &c. "*He will regard the prayer of the deſtitute, and not deſpiſe their prayer. This ſhall be written for the generation to come, and the people which ſhall be created ſhall praiſe the Lord. For he hath looked down from the height of his ſanctuary; from heaven did the Lord behold the earth, to hear the groaning of the priſoner, to looſe thoſe that are appointed to die.*"

While on board of the Buonaparte the 85th Pſalm was frequently peruſed by ſeveral of the brethren and me, in the pleaſing hope that, when we were re-united to our families, we ſhould be able to ſing it as applicable to our ſtate, and an agreement was made to this effect, which we fulfilled on this occaſion.

"Lord, thou haſt call'd thy grace to mind,
Thou haſt revers'd our heavy doom;
So God forgave, when Iſrael ſinn'd,
And brought his wand'ring captives home.

Thou haſt begun to ſet us free,
And made thy fierceſt wrath abate;
Now let our hearts be tun'd to thee,
And thy ſalvation be complete.

Revive our dying graces, Lord,
And let thy ſaints in thee rejoice;
Make known thy truth, fulfil thy word,
We wait for praiſe to tune our voice.

We wait to hear what God will ſay,
He'll ſpeak and give his children peace;
But let them run no more aſtray,
Leſt his returning wrath increaſe."

Thus

Thus far we could experimentally unite in ſinging this Pſalm: we knew that our God had ſo far wrought in our behalf as to begin to ſet us free, by liberating us from our confined ſituation in the Buonaparte, and had again brought us together in this ſhip: and we now waited to hear what the Lord would ſpeak in his providence, to complete the deliverance already begun.

19th. Two of my brethren and I went on ſhore, and had a ſlight view of the town for a ſhort time; we returned again on board, without meeting with any interruption from the inhabitants.

Captain Robſon, ſtill on board of the Buonaparte, being encouraged to hope that the Duff, or ſome other veſſel, would be reſtored to him for bills on the Society, wrote a letter, which was brought on board the Duff for our anſwer. It contained the information that, "not being permitted to ſee us, or meet together, he wiſhed to communicate the pleaſure he felt, in hoping that Providence would yet open a door, either by reſtoring our ſhip or providing another, in which he believed it was his duty to proſecute the Miſſion, and wiſhed to know the ſentiments of every Miſſionary, if he believed it was his duty alſo to go forward in our reduced ſtate, and wait for a ſupply at the South Sea Iſlands."

We therefore held a meeting to conſider the purport of this letter, and return ſuch an anſwer as might aſſiſt our captain to come to ſome deciſion from a knowledge of our ſentiments, if an opportunity was preſented of our procuring the ſhip; on which all could

could not exactly agree respecting the propriety of proceeding on the mission, unless some necessary part of our property could be restored, when it was agreed that each should send his answer to the Captain on the subject. The general sentiment that prevailed was, that seeing the Lord had mixed so much mercy in our captivity, we could not desert the missionary work; and if Providence restored our ship, and we obtained a sufficient supply of necessaries, which were absolutely requisite, we were yet willing to go forward to the original place of our designation.

Several, with me, therefore, wrote letters to this effect to our Captain, and waited for an opportunity of sending them, or of one of us seeing him, which was rather attended with difficulty in our separated state.

Thursday 21st. This afternoon four of us went on shore, when the three brethren proceeded a small way out of the town, while I walked in every street to get a sight, if possible, of our Captain, that I might deliver all our letters, which I brought for that purpose, in hopes, as I knew that he had liberty to go on shore during the day, I should be able to find him, which, however, I could not.

As I suddenly turned round a corner, I was rather surprized at the great number of people who particularly crowded this street, when in all the others I had seen but very few. Before I was properly aware I perceived myself in the midst of them, and near

their principal church. I was led to ſuppoſe that they were aſſembled on ſome particular occaſion. Immediately I caſt my eyes towards what I at firſt ſuppoſed to be two ladies richly attired, who ſtood on a platform above the others againſt the wall, but I ſoon diſcovered that they were two images, with the Hoſt, which had been brought out of the church, and that the people were performing their devotions on this particular day, being the eve of Good Friday. The ſtreets were far quieter, this one only excepted, than if it had been Sunday. The altar on which the images were placed was rather higher than a common table: large wax candles were burning around them, and a number of men ſtationed as their attendants. Much noiſe was now made in their worſhip before theſe images, and I began to think that I ſhould be much ſafer if I were out from amongſt them. But I had proceeded too far for returning, which I had firſt thought of doing, leſt I ſhould give offence by my non-compliance with their worſhip, in which I was determined, however, to perſevere. And as I neither wiſhed to give them any offence, nor expoſe myſelf to danger, I was rather at a loſs what meaſure to adopt. Several reflections rapidly paſſed through my mind. I had no permiſſion from the Governor to come on ſhore, and was therefore liable to be ſent to priſon. I was alone, and if committed my friends might be unable to procure any intelligence whither I had been conveyed. In my pocket was a number of letters on which they might

put

put an unfavourable conſtruction. In this ſituation I was under apprehenſions that the indignation of the populace might be excited againſt me: however I perſevered, and paſſed through them, keeping as far as the road would admit from the images, and walking as though I did not perceive in what manner they were engaged, expecting every moment to receive ſome inſult, as I neither fell upon my knees nor touched my hat. For they conſider it as pouring contempt upon their church if, when paſſed, the head at leaſt is not uncovered, a practice always obſerved by themſelves with the utmoſt ſtrictneſs and regularity. So attentive are they to what they eſteem an eſſential duty, that high and low, rich and poor, at the ringing of bells, at ſunſet, all ſtand ſtill, or kneel with their heads uncovered, in the middle of the ſtreet, croſs themſelves, and ſay their prayers till the ringing hath ceaſed. The ſame practice was obſerved on board of the ſhips, and even in the boats, where the watermen would not proceed till this ceremony was ended. Thoſe in the Duff practiſed the ſame. This, with ſimiliar rites of devotion, conſtitute, as far as I could perceive, the whole religion of the inhabitants of this town.

Though I ſeemed to take but little notice, I perceived, as I paſſed, ſeveral of them upon their knees, eſpecially women, before the image of the Virgin Mary, uttering loud ſupplications which might be heard at a conſiderable diſtance. When I had reached the corner of the ſtreet where ſome large ſtones

were placed, I turned to take a farther view of their mode of worſhip, which appeared to me ſo uncommon, and was aſtoniſhed to ſee with what apparent eagerneſs they performed this ſuperſtitious ſervice. In proceeding a little farther I was ſtopped by two well-dreſſed women, who were of the number of devotees, who accoſted me in Spaniſh to give them a piece of money for the Virgin Mary. I wiſhed to know what they required; they ſhewed me a rial, equivalent to ſeven-pence in Engliſh money, and offered to convey it to her. I refuſed to comply with their demand, when, ſuppoſing that I did not underſtand the nature of their requiſition, they called a Spaniard to give me a full explanation, who proved inadequate to the taſk, as he could not ſpeak a ſingle word of Engliſh. I heard him with patience, but ſtill remained incorrigible; ſo that, after they had waited for a conſiderable time, and found that their demand was not anſwered, they ſeemed to regard me with contempt, and ſaid that I was *Francé-umbra*. Their miſtake proved ſerviceable to me upon this occaſion; for, if they had imagined that I was an Engliſhman, I might not have ſo eaſily eſcaped. It ſeems to be a practice amongſt them to collect money for ſupporting three public days of ceremony; Good Friday, and the two preceding. They not only go from houſe to houſe for that purpoſe, but from ſhip to ſhip; nor did they paſs the Duff, as one came on board and went round to each miſſionary to obtain ſome money. But he got but little from us, indeed

only

only one rial from one who was on deck, and did not know to what purposes the money thus collected would be applied.

Good Friday, March 22d. This day I again went on shore accompanied by Brother Broughton, who had been allowed to come to the Duff from the Buonaparte, and we detained him, as the French did not seem to be now so very strict in this respect. We expected to see something of the order of this religious day, and were not disappointed. But we previously agreed not to go where we were likely to give them any offence, as we knew it was a favour that we were indulged with the liberty of going on shore at an enemy's port. When we landed, we soon perceived that part of the town was nearly deserted. But, on proceeding farther, we saw the street crowded with people of every description. This was the grand solemn procession of Good Friday. We stood at the end of one of the streets, not wishing to advance too near; when, to right and left, all, immediately on discovering it, fell on their knees, and every head was uncovered but ours. In the van of the procession, and at intervals, were friars carrying a crucifix raised on high, and the people walking by two and two. On each side of the street the same order was observed, chiefly by penitents, who had large wax candles burning in their hands, who, with the priests, were chanting something in a doleful voice which we did not understand. I suppose the number of

tapers

tapers carried on this occaſion was about a thouſand from one end of the proceſſion to the other, which were carried both by boys and men. About an hundred yards from the van was a number of prieſts, walking before a large elegant coffer, glazed, with curtains, in which was placed a ſtatue of Jeſus Chriſt, as large as life, repreſenting him after he was taken down from the croſs: this was carried on men's ſhoulders. It appeared to me to have ſome kind of reſemblance to the ark of the covenant which was carried before the children of Iſrael. This was followed, at an equal diſtance, by the image of the Virgin Mary, which was carried on a platform above the heads of the populace, as large as life, richly attired, with an elegant canopy over her head, and ſeveral other inſignia of dignity. This was followed, about the ſame diſtance, by what I underſtood to be the Hoſt, the head of which ſeemed to reſemble a ſun-flower, from the ſituation in which I ſtood; a friar, with his crucifix, cloſed the proceſſion. At firſt, as I already noticed, we kept at a diſtance, but wiſhing to have a more perfect view, we advanced nearer, where our ſituation was more eligible, and whence we beheld the whole of this grand proceſſion.

The French officer, with whom we had come on ſhore, was not to return till ſeven in the evening, and we had orders to be at the boat by that time, which was to convey him on board. We ſcarcely

knew

knew how to ſpend our time, as we could not move far without meeting this proceſſion, and we we afraid to go without the gate, leſt, at the approach of evening, we ſhould be ſtopped by the Spaniſh ſentinels. Between ſix and ſeven o'clock, being nearly dark, we were haſtening towards the ſhore, when we were ſaluted by a young man who addreſſed us in Engliſh. Several queſtions were exchanged, as how he came there, and in what manner he was employed, &c. when he informed us, that being brought to that country a priſoner by the French, he had remained in it, and was doing very well. He wiſhed us to accompany him to his lodgings, which were not far from this ſpot, and we conceiving that he might be uſeful to us as an interpreter, we were prevailed upon to comply, intending to call at ſome future opportunity. As we croſſed to enter into the market-place in the upper part of the town, at the corner of which ſtands a ſmall church, we were imperceptibly in the middle of the proceſſion, at the moment they were entering the door, as if to inter the ſtatue of Jeſus, as our interpreter informed us. The populace now fell on their knees, and our countryman pulled off his hat, when we were called to by ſeveral who were yet kneeling, in Spaniſh, *pull off your hats.* We at firſt affected not to underſtand them, but our interpreter explained to us, that they inſiſted on our compliance. On perceiving that we refuſed to comply, they began to feel for large knives, which

they

they wear by their ſide, and to reach for ſtones, declaring, that *if we did not comply, they would ſplit our ſculls open.* But as did the Lord Jeſus Chriſt on another, ſo did we on this occaſion, paſſing through the midſt of them, we went our way, having received no injury. We did not expect again to meet this proceſſion, as, from its being dark, we ſuppoſed it had been over, elſe we never ſhould have preſumed to have paſſed that way.

The young man afterwards aſſured us, that it was highly dangerous to offer reſiſtance upon ſuch an occaſion, as they were of ſuch a diſpoſition as to have conſidered it no crime to have aſſaſſinated us, and would have been juſtified for the deed. This indeed appears to be the natural character of theſe people, for we ſaw ſeveral wooden croſſes at different places, where we underſtood that ſome one had been ſtabbed and murdered. We returned on board, deſirous of being thankful that *we had not ſo learned Chriſt* as to be given up to ſuch ſentiments, and that we had eſcaped the effects of their indignation.

CHAP.

CHAP. IV.

Landing of the Women and Children, with their Designation, and singular Appearances in Providence, while in the Country.

AFTER various conjectures respecting the manner in which we should be disposed of by our captors, or the intimations which Providence would give, we received notice from the French Captain, that the Spanish Governor had granted permission for the women and Children to land, but would not allow any of the men, as he had received positive orders to this effect from the Vice-roi at Buenos Ayres, who was much prejudiced against us on account of our religion, which had been communicated to him, and therefore would not suffer us on any account whatever to live on shore. That a house was appointed to which they were to be conveyed, and on the next day they were to be landed early in the morning. That although none of their husbands would be permitted to accompany them, yet afterwards one or two together might visit them during the day, and return on board, when no notice would be taken of it, provided that we kept out of the sight of the Governor.

Having been previously assured that we should not again be separated, still feeling the painful wound of the late parting, and from my visits on shore having seen what convinced me that there was little assurance of personal safety, I felt this order to be a fresh trial

of my feelings and faith; however hoping and believing that the ſeparation would not be of long continuance, as I was perſuaded that it was my duty in my family ſituation to attempt to get on ſhore, we inſtantly made preparations for their departure from the Duff.

At ſeven o'clock in the morning, Saturday, March 23d, came the Spaniſh cuſtom cutter, with ſome Spaniſh officers for the women, and a lug-boat for their bedding and boxes, which were in their cabins. We had been previouſly informed by the French officer on board, that all our things would be cloſely inſpected, firſt by him, then by the Spaniſh officers aboard, and when they landed by officers on ſhore, when all the money which we might have in our poſſeſſion, any new linen not made up, with ſeveral other articles, would be taken from us, as prohibited goods; ſo that we yet were in a ſtate of uncertainty, what part of the remnant of our property we ſhould have left. But when all was ready to enter the boat, the French officers refuſed to look into a box, or inſpect any thing, while the Spaniards did the ſame, and would not touch one article. After all the things were got into the boat, between eight and nine o'clock, our wives and children left the Duff, and entered the cutter, accompanied by Dr. Turner, who was ſuffered to go with them as ſurgeon, and Mr. Hawkins, who had got into the boat. The Spaniſh flag was now hoiſted at the ſtern, and they proceeded towards the town of Monte Video.

A great

A great concourſe of people had aſſembled to ſee them land, who eagerly waited the arrival of the boat. When it reached the ſhore they were met by Captain Carbonelle, the Spaniſh agent, and other gentlemen, who were waiting to receive them into the town. By theſe gentlemen they were all conducted to the Spaniſh agent's houſe, where they met with a favourable reception, and received ſome refreſhment, prepared for the purpoſe. After partaking of it, ſeven of our females, with Dr. Turner, were conducted to the houſe which had been appointed for their reception, viz. Mrs. P. Leveſque, Mrs. Vardy, Mrs. Hill, Mrs. Hughes, Mrs. Hawkins and daughter, Mrs. J. Leveſque, and Mrs. Grieg, when dinner was prepared for Mrs. Jones, Mrs. Beattie, Mrs Gregory, and the children, and they were entertained in a ſuperb manner.

When the things were landed, to the great aſtoniſhment of all, the Spaniſh officers on ſhore acted in the ſame manner as thoſe on board, and refuſed to look at any thing, a circumſtance never known before; for, inſtead of detaining a ſingle article, every aſſiſtance was at hand, and carts in readineſs to convey them immediately after the females.

After our wives had left the Duff, at ten o'clock, the uſual manifeſtation of joy took place, which is annually noticed the day after Good Friday, which, as it may appear ſtrange to ſome, as it did to us, I ſhall briefly notice.

The three laſt days were kept as days of ſorrow;

all the ſhips in the harbour expreſſed it, by having the colours hoiſted only half-maſt high, as a token of mourning, and the yards croſſed as much as poſſible, to make them reſemble a crucifix, while apparent ſolemnity prevailed, both on ſhore and in the harbour; but immediately on a ſignal, when the minute arrived, all being in waiting, the yards were ſquared, the colours hoiſted wholly up, and the guns fired from almoſt every ſhip in the harbour, the Duff not excepted, while all the bells on ſhore were ſet a ringing, promiſcuouſly, as faſt as poſſible. When at the bowſprit, or yard-arm of the ſhips was ſuſpended, an effigy of Judas, which they began to dip in the river, while one man to each acted with the greateſt poſſible enthuſiaſm and ridiculous madneſs, beating it upon the ſhoulders, dipping with it, and then renewing his ridiculous conduct. While I beheld this ſtrange ſcene, I was ſtruck with the force of this ſcripture, "*Who hath required this at your hands?*" Surely no rational creature can for a moment ſeriouſly ſuppoſe, that the Redeemer of loſt ſinners demands ſuch conduct to be rendered to God.

After this feſtival had ceaſed and dinner ended, Mr. Jones and I obtained liberty to go on ſhore. We entered the boat, landed, and proceeded through the gates of the town to find out the houſe, which we did, after ſome little difficulty, and arrived before our wives and children, who were yet detained at the Spaniſh agent's. We found that this houſe was built after the country faſhion: it had three apartments, all on the

the ground, the floor of which was only rough earth; the middle apartment was, by those who had first arrived, appointed for living in, and the two rooms at the extremities, for sleeping; one of which was already occupied by Mrs. P. Levesque, Vardy, J. Levesque, Hill, Hawkins, and daughter; and the other was appropriated to Mrs. Gregory and three children, Mrs. Jones and two, Mrs. Beattie and one, Mrs. Hughes and Mrs. Grieg.

Soon after Mr. Jones and I had reached the house, the coach and four arrived with our wives and children, accompanied by the French captain, who, after alighting, informed me, that *he thought my wife was but poorly, and required rest.* He then sat down by me, and assured me, that *if I would write on a bit of paper what articles we should want for our support, when he returned to town he would cause it to be interpreted, and send his servant with them, who should also come every day.* I wrote accordingly, and he desired me not to forget milk, as it would be very good for the children. After he had received the note, the Spanish agent and some other gentlemen came to see us in this our new place of residence.

Having taken possession of the house we began to settle ourselves as comfortably as possible, but we soon found that it would prove very inconvenient, our bed nearly covered the ground without the children's.—Having no bed-stead, we placed our boxes and laid our beds on them, which being uneven, the one higher than the other, made the situation very uncomfortable.

comfortable. However, we could not well lay them on the floor, as it was ſwarming with large ants and bats, which run over us in every different direction. I hung up my cot over my bed acroſs us, into which I put the three children. The number of us that were crouded together, the exceſſive heat, with the many millions of flies, convinced us that little if any reſt could be enjoyed in that place. Mrs. Jones and my wife, who expected every day to be delivered, dreaded the approach of that ſeaſon, when, in addition to their general ſituation, they muſt have been frequently removed, to get at the clothes daily wanted in their critical ſtate. However we hoped and ſoon ſaw that the Lord, who had appeared in time paſt, was ſtill on our ſide, and was not at a loſs for means to deliver in every trial, and agreeably to his own word, *make a way to eſcape.*

One of the Gentlemen who had come to ſee us, within half an hour, called me out to walk a little with him. I went, when after apologizing as well as he could for being able to ſpeak but little Engliſh, he informed me in a mixture of French and broken Engliſh, that my lady would not do well to remain in that place, that the flies and rats were intolerable; that he had called me to inform me that he had a much better houſe farther up the country, very pleaſantly ſituated, about five miles diſtant; that it had every convenience neceſſary in that country, abundance of fruit, vegetables, &c. all of which he hoped I would do him the honour to accept, as all was at my

ſervice

ſervice to the extent of a French league. He then requeſted me to favour him with my company on Monday, if convenient, and if I would name the time he would bring the coach to take me up with him; or, if I preferred to ride on horſeback, a horſe ſhould be at my ſervice.

I returned him my ſincere and warmeſt thanks for his kind and generous offer, promiſed to conſult my wife on the ſubject, and give him an anſwer at his own requeſt on the morrow, that he might call on Monday to go with us. I cannot but look upon this unexpected offer ſo generouſly made to me, before I had even time to ſeek for any thing of the kind, as an additional proof of the affectionate attention of the Lord, manifeſted towards me in the ſtate of captivity. I went into the houſe to call my wife out, when ſhe could not but expreſs her ſatisfaction at the propoſed offer, but in her ſituation ſhe could not think of going alone. Neither were we then wholly ſatisfied that it was ſafe to reſide ſo far up the country in this ſtrange land. I informed the Gentleman that it would be neceſſary that one of my friends ſhould accompany us, and enquired if it was ſafe to live ſo far out of town. To this he replied, that I might take any friend I thought proper, and that it was perfectly ſafe to reſide there; that he had negroes in a hut by it, who would fetch any thing I wanted, and that the houſe had three rooms, with three bedſteads, which could be immediately occupied.

As Mrs. Jones was in the ſame ſtate as my wife, I

ſpoke

ſpoke to her and her huſband, informing them of the kind offer, and requeſting them to ſhare the ſame with me. They thought, with us, that it was a *viſible* opening in Providence for deliverance, which our God had prepared, and, if permitted, we ſhould embrace it. But ſtill an impediment remained in the way: the want of proper aſſiſtance in the hour of Nature's ſorrow ———. However, we doubted not but our God would provide for the occaſion.

Sunday, March 24th. This was the firſt Sunday we ſpent in this deſolate wilderneſs, ſo completely deſtitute of ſpiritual proviſion, the continent of South America, to which Providence has baniſhed us, as the apoſtle John, to the Iſle of Patmos, though we were not like him, ſo much in the Spirit, on this day. Early in the morning, three of our ſingle brethren came on ſhore from the Buonaparte, who, with us already there, held a prayer-meeting this morning, at our new habitation. The confuſed ſtate in which we were from coming on ſhore yeſterday, the beds and boxes laying one over the other, rendered it a matter of ſome difficulty to find our things, and as by this time our ſituation had been rumoured in the town, a number of ſpectators early came to take a view of us, a circumſtance which proved highly diſagreeable, eſpecially on this day. After dinner we again held a prayer-meeting, as we judged it to be more prudent than preaching in our preſent ſituation, as we could not enſure ourſelves a minute from the interruption of ſtrangers. Captain Robſon and the chief mate, with

with others of the brethren and two ſeamen, were now with us, and we read the good word of our God, and ſang his praiſes together, for the firſt time theſe five Sundays paſt.

After the ſervice, the ſame gentleman came who had viſited us yeſterday, with ſome Spaniſh ladies of reſpectability. I now informed the gentleman who was the proprietor of the houſe which had been offered, that, if it was agreeable, I would go and ſee it with him on the morrow morning, with Brother Jones and our families, when he appointed ſeven o'clock, that we might enjoy the cool of the day.

Monday, March 25th. At the appointed time the gentleman arrived and the coach was waiting; when Mr. and Mrs. Jones, Mrs Gregory, the children, the gentleman and I ſet forward to ſee the houſe. It was a beautiful morning, and every thing around us looked pleaſant: but the pleaſure we enjoyed was ſtill damped, with the thought of being priſoners in a foreign clime. The country around us was fruitful, and may properly be called a goodly land. The fields appear to be fields that the Lord hath bleſſed, while the multitude of cattle ſhew there can be no ground for complaints in their ſtreets on that head. I thought of that ſaying of the prophet, (2 Kings ii. 19.) "*And the men of the city ſaid unto Eliſha, behold, I pray thee, the ſituation of this city is pleaſant, as my Lord ſeeth, but the water is naught, and the ground is barren.*" Although theſe obſervations be not applicable to this country, as both the water is good

and the ground fruitful, the miſerable ſtate of the inhabitants in reſpect to ſpiritual proviſion is ſufficient to mar every comfort, and famiſh every ſpiritual appetite, as the beſt which they have is no other than the wine of the fornication of the mother of harlots. I could not but feel on reflecting that ſuch a delightful part of the globe ſhould be ſo little noticed, and even neglected by its inhabitants, who lay buried in indolence, ignorance and ſuperſtition. Thouſands of its fruits periſh for lack of gathering; and yet ſo capable is the land of improvement that it might be made to yield an hundred-fold more.

After travelling along in a pleaſant manner over ſeveral hills, we deſcended one, at the buttom of which was the houſe that the Lord in his providence had prepared for us. In appearance it was not unlike a ſmall country church in England, whitened both on the ſides and top, quite different from all others in the country that I beheld. On our arrival at it we were agreeably ſurprized to ſee the ſituation and conveniencies: the fruitfulneſs of the garden and orchard was beyond deſcription, and we were ready to ſay with the Queen of Sheba, "*The one half has not been told me*," for it far exceeded all that we had heard or ſeen of the like nature. Thouſands, and tens of thouſands of apples, peaches, nectarines, lay periſhing under the trees, while they were ſo loaded that few can form any idea of the profuſion: perhaps it is not equalled in the whole globe; it is impoſſible however that it ſhould be excelled, as ſome trees appeared

peared like a ſolid maſs of fruit, large branches broken down to the earth, unable to ſupport their burthen. Great abundance of figs alſo, with moſt of thoſe vegetables which grow in Europe, was here to be found, as cabbages, lettuce, turnips, radiſhes, cucumbers, onions, French beans, &c.

A number of apple trees made a curious appearance, as they were loaded with fruit and bloom at the ſame time. At the bottom of the orchard was a ſmall river, with good water and abundance of ſmall fiſh. Well ſatisfied with this tent ſo ſuitably provided in this wilderneſs, I ſoon concluded that it would be "*good for us to be here.*" The negro had been ſent on horſeback to fetch ſome wine and bread, while we ſurveyed the premiſes; and the negro women having boiled ſome eggs, we now partook of a refreſhment, and afterwards proceeded to return to our firſt habitation. The gentleman now renewed his offer, and, pointing to the right and left, obſerved, that a ſmall river in the valley, and a hill at a diſtance, were the boundaries of his land, and to the extremity of three miles it was at my ſervice, as long as I thought proper to reſide in the country.

I could not but feel grateful both to this ſtranger and the Lord of the univerſe, who proved that he had the hearts of all men in his hands, and ſupplied us with more than we had ever aſked or thought. I now promiſed to give him information when we could remove, and he in return promiſed to ſend the coach, and alſo a cart to convey our luggage. On our re-

turn, Mr. Jones and I mutually agreed that it was our duty to embrace this opportunity which Providence had opened up for the preſervation of our wives, for by this time we were convinced, that if they ſhould be delivered here their lives would be endangered. The manner in which we were crouded together during the night, fainting with heat, diſturbed with rats and myriads of flies, would ſcarcely ſuffer us to enjoy any reſt. Theſe, with many other diſagreeable things, ſeemed to ſpeak very loudly to us to depart; and, to leave us without excuſe, the Lord had opened a door, without our ſeeking after it, which ſeemed to make the way clear for our eſcape. In reſpect to the flies in this houſe, they were a complete plague. I ſuppoſe, without any exaggeration, that even in Egypt they could not have been in the ſame ſpace more numerous, though they might be more general throughout the land. The floor, the walls, the table, and every thing was covered. An apple or peach in one minute could not be recognized as ſuch, nor could we tell of what colour the table was. A cup of tea, to get it to the lip, muſt be ſwept nearly all the while we were drinking, and during the night the ſound which they emitted could be compared only to the noiſe of an heavy pouring rain.

On Tueſday I gave notice to the gentleman that, if it ſuited him, we would remove early on Wedneſday morning. This was agreed upon, and we expected to depart.

On

On Wednesday, after waiting for a long time without the appearance either of coach or cart, we began to fear lest something might have occurred which should disappoint our expectations. Mr. Jones went to town to the French captain, to know if any thing had taken place to prevent us from going up the country, when he received the disagreeable news that the Governor of Monte Video would not suffer any, with his knowledge, to land, and he was afraid lest he should hear that we were on shore, which if he knew, he would dispatch a guard of Spanish soldiers to take us immediately into custody. I was advised by Carbonelle to write a petition, as if it was written from the Buonaparte, requesting permission, on account of our wives, to come on shore; and if I wrote it to-night, he promised that he would take it himself in the morning to the Governor, and hoped that he would give us permission to go. I accordingly sat down this evening and wrote one, which I carried to the captain on Thursday morning, and was to return on Friday at the same hour for an answer.

Friday, March 29th. Early this morning I went to obtain the answer to my petition. Captain Carbonelle assured me, that he was sorry to inform me that the Governor declared *he could not permit me to remove; that the petition which I had written must go to the Vice-Roi at Buenos Ayres for his approbation, as it was impossible for him to grant a request of so serious a nature as giving permission to an enemy to take possession of any part of the country.* Much disappointed and discouraged,

couraged, I knew not what to do. I was ſenſible, that if even the Vice-roi (which was not probable) ſhould give permiſſion, the time that would neceſſarily elapſe before his anſwer could be received, would render it uſeleſs; for one, if not both of our wives would be delivered, before any intelligence could reach Monte Video from the capital.

While I ſtood not knowing what to do, or ſcarcely what anſwer to give, the Spaniſh agent, who is a perſon of conſiderable authority here, underſtanding the nature of my requeſt, came forward on my behalf, and told Carbonelle, that *he would be ſurety for me, and would be reſponſible to the laws of his country, the Governor or Vice-roi.* After ſome converſation with the captain he deſired him to inform me, that neither the Governor nor Captain Carbonelle dared give me a permiſſion, or muſt appear to know any thing of the matter, but that he would take all the criminality on himſelf, and if the report reached the Governor's or Vice-roi's ears, he would be anſwerable for all the conſequences; and, to convince us of his ſincerity, he would ſend his own coach for us, and one of his carts for the luggage, to convey us to the houſe to which we wiſhed to be removed.

I returned this gentleman my ſincere thanks, and am bound in gratitude to notice this incident, as another evidence that our God hath the hearts of all men in his hands, and that there is no obſtacle too great for him to ſurmount. As I left him, he enquired if I intended to take any other perſon with me.

me. I told him that one was under the neceſſity of going. He then aſked which; when I informed him that Mrs. Jones required the ſame ſituation as my wife, and I hoped would be allowed. To this he aſſented; but Captain Carbonelle requeſted me not to take any more, at leaſt for the preſent.

Saturday, March 30th. Early this morning we prepared to ſet out for our new place of abode. The coach and the cart were ſent according to promiſe, and we were ready for removal. Although none but our two families were permitted to depart, yet medical or neceſſary aſſiſtance was not denied. Dr. Turner therefore agreed to go with us, and Mrs. Hill promiſed to join us on Monday; but as the coach was there, I propoſed to walk if ſhe would get into it, and go immediately. To this ſhe aſſented, ſo that we all went this day together, with Mr. Hill, who alſo went with his wife, and the gentleman accompanied us. A cart, of a curious conſtruction, drawn by four oxen, carried our luggage, attended by two of the natives, Mr. Jones and me.

We all arrived in ſafety at our new houſe; and after we had got in our beds and boxes, we went to ſhew the premiſes to our brothers and ſiſters who had accompanied us, who were much pleaſed with our ſituation, and each was gratified in perceiving the extraordinary kindneſs of our God, and the inſtruments he had raiſed up in our behalf, even in an enemy's land. After the gentleman and coach departed, we began to put our things to rights in the houſe, in which

which were three bedſteads, a few chairs, three tables, and many other things by us greatly wanted, with ſilver ſpoons, forks, &c. All the bedſteads were rather narrow, and I was obliged to make mine wider that very night, with a board raiſed upon ſome large bricks. Thus being all comfortably ſettled in our new habitation, we offered up a tribute of praiſe and thankſgiving with gratitude, for our comfortable Bethel upon the continent of South America. We partook of our ſupper with a new pleaſure, and retired to reſt in expectation of our ſleep being ſweet, which however was not of long duration to Mrs. Gregory and me, as ſhe found herſelf rather unwell.

Sunday, March 31ſt. At ſix o'clock I awakened Mrs. Hill, on account of my wife's ſituation, but I did not entertain a thought that her deliverance was ſo nigh.

After family-worſhip, Mrs. Hill only being yet with my wife in her apartment, while Dr. Turner, Brothers Hill and Jones, were with me in the room where we generally ſat, we heard the child cry. I was much aſtoniſhed, and could ſcarcely believe my own ears, ſo ſingularly kind did it appear that Providence ſhould again be ſo mindful of me and mine, as to prepare this houſe, and bring us to it, notwithſtanding all the obſtacles that had occurred, only in ſufficient time before the arrival of the dreaded moment; and God be ſo gracious that ſhe ſhould not only be delivered, but have a much better time than ever ſhe had in her native land. Again we raiſed

our

our Ebenezer, for hitherto the Lord has helped us. Thus the Lord added to me another ſon, born in this ſtrange land, this day, Sunday, March 31ſt, 1799, about nine o'clock in the morning.

Being without thoſe neceſſary comforts ſo common in England at ſuch a time, and having no wine in the houſe, Dr. Turner and I mounted two horſes, and rode off to procure ſome. When about two miles from the houſe, we met the coach, with the Spaniſh agent, his lady and daughter, the owner of our houſe, Captain Carbonelle, and another, who were coming down to ſee in what manner we were ſituated in our new habitation. We immediately rode up to the coach, and informed them of my wife's ſituation, at which they teſtified the higheſt pleaſure; and being eager to get to the houſe, ſaid, that I need not return with them, but *if Senora Gregory wanted wine, or any thing elſe, to go to their houſe in town and get it*; *adding, that ſome ſhould be ſent on the morrow.*

We now rode towards the Miſſionary houſe, and acquainted our brethren and ſiſters, with our captain, who was preſent, with the deliverance that had been wrought; when again each beheld another *viſible diſplay of Divine Providence* manifeſted at this time, both in providing the place and the mercy granted.

We got ſome wine and returned home, where I found my partner in a comfortable way, and doing well.

The viſitors were now departed, after ſtaying about an hour and an half, when they manifeſted their re-

ſpect and pleaſure upon this occaſion. The ladies, who were admitted to my wife's apartment, exhibited peculiar tenderneſs, and though they were ſcarcely able to converſe with her one word to be underſtood, proved the truth of that obſervation, "*Actions ſpeak louder than words.*" They embraced the little ſtranger and his mother, in a manner that expreſſed their peculiar reſpect and veneration, and continually kept expreſſing, in ſtrong terms, their fears, leſt they ſhould catch cold, which, to prevent, they who can ſcarcely be diſcovered engaged in the leaſt act of employment, were now very buſy with bits of paper, &c. ſtopping all crevices and holes, where they ſuppoſed the night-air might enter, and produce that effect. Before they departed, Mrs. Hill was conſtrained to gratify them, by taking the little one out to the agent, Carbonelle, and the others, who welcomed him with every demonſtration of joy, and the captain would retain him for ſome time in his arms, requeſting permiſſion to nurſe him.

Before they left the houſe they enquired if my wife was fond of chocolate, as if that was the caſe they would ſend ſome, and obſerving that the wine of the country was not very good, ſaid, that ſome ſhould be ſent from the Buonaparte, which was of a ſuperior quality. They then took their leave, promiſing that they would ſpeedily viſit her again.

At an hut in the vicinity of our houſe lived a negro, who ſuperintends and looks after others with the premiſes, who had a wife and little girl. This poor creature

creature (the woman) early in the morning, gave us every assistance requisite to kindle a fire upon the earth, fetch the water, &c. for breakfast, during which time she knew not what had taken place within. Sometime after the child was born and all comfortable, Mrs. Hill took her within, to shew her my wife and babe, who, on beholding them, appeared to be much overcome with surprise. This poor Ethiopian creature knew not how to satisfy herself in manifesting her joy and love; tears rolled down her cheek, while she ran to fall on her knees, and clasp my wife's arms, as they lay extended on the bed, that she might bedew her with the copious flood that gushed from her eyes. When looking at the infant she, in a variety of forms, expressed the strongest sensations of joy, veneration, and love. Turning towards me she clasped my arms in the same manner, and then embraced Mrs. Hill, of whose service she appeared to be perfectly sensible, and during the whole of this personal expression of affection she continued to utter a kind of gibberish, in a copious manner, of which we were unable to understand a single word. Her extraordinary conduct was more than sufficient to overcome our feelings and produce tears, to behold in this poor unenlightened creature such a melting grateful soul, and we were ready to address each other in the language of the Saviour of lost sinners to the Pharisee, "*Seest thou this woman.*" It was some time before she withdrew, when the circumstance was speedily communicated to her husband and others, who this day

appeared to look towards our houſe with peculiar admiration, while every mark of attention was exhibited by the woman, who appeared to be delighted in rendering us ſervice.

The child appeared an idol in her eſteem, which ſhe ever manifeſted during our reſidence in the country, and was highly pleaſed if permitted to hold him in her arms, or carry him to her hut, to which we were not afraid to give our conſent. When ſhe beheld the dreſs of the babe about to be ſhifted, ſhe went and broke the top off from a large earthen jug to make a fire-pan, in which ſhe put the clear fire from her hut, and bringing it to my wife's room, placed it at her feet, with the view to prevent her or the child from catching cold: this ſhe did on ſeveral occaſions, and once on ſeeing my wife about to waſh ſome clothes, before the time that ſhe ſuppoſed her ſituation admitted ſuch exertion, ſhe came in, ſhook her head, and gibbering, took them away from her, and having fetched one of the negro-men, they went together to a large rivulet, about half-a-mile from the houſe, where, after waſhing, they returned them both clean and dry.

Theſe incidents I notice, though they may appear frivolous to ſome, as by me they are viewed as ſo many manifeſtations of the compaſſionate attention of Divine Providence, who cauſed the great and mighty, the enlightened and unenlightened, even to this poor female negro, to contribute their ſervice to us in the day of captivity and hour of trial, in a ſtrange land, amongſt enemies; a land in which, from every information,

mation, joined to the apprehenſions which the active power of imagination had excited, we might have expected to meet a very different treatment.

Nothing particular occurred for the few firſt days, but our increaſing ſatisfaction in our new habitation, and in the kindneſs of thoſe generous benefactors whom the Lord had raiſed up in our behalf. Captain Carbonelle, agreeably to his promiſe, ſent a tin box of chocolate, containing about thirty cakes, and ſix bottles of French wine. We were ſeveral times viſited by the principal ladies and Gentlemen of the town, who came to view the new-born ſtranger, and gave us ſeveral intimations that they would be happy if we would ſettle in the country. But as our country was at war with Spain, and no religious ſentiments tolerated here, but thoſe which had been eſpouſed by the church of Rome, ſo that any who preſumed to differ from it, would be in continual danger of loſing their lives, and as at the ſame time we reflected on the miſſionary cauſe, in which we had ſolemnly engaged, we thought that we had ſufficient reaſons for refuſing to comply with their invitation.

I thought at beſt that even though we had conſented we ſhould have been but as *a candle put under a buſhel*, on this dark continent, which, while their preſent laws are in exiſtence could have given no light.

Captain Robſon, the chief Mate, and moſt of the Miſſionaries, came at different times, and we enjoyed ſome comfortable moments together. The Captain, when he ſurveyed the fertility of the orchard, declared that

that though he was happy in one respect that Providence had provided so liberally for our comfort, yet in another he was sorry, as it would have a great tendency to lessen Otaheite in my estimation, and completely spoil my natural relish for the enjoyments of this original place of my destination, which we still cherished the hope of reaching. In the first week, Captain Carbonelle called in the coach at the Brethrens' house, and brought to our dwellings as many of the sisters as the coach would contain, viz. Mrs. P. Levesque, Mrs. J. Levesque, Mrs. Vardy, Mrs. Hawkins and daughter, with Mr. Howell, accompanied by Mr. Vardy and several French officers who rode on horseback.

After seeing with pleasure, my wife in a comfortable way, our females and other friends took a survey of the premises, and partaking of the fruit, they readily and unanimously agreed that Providence was good. Mr. Howell was so delighted with our present situation, that he wished to remain with us, as he was now more uncomfortable on board the Buonaparte. He accordingly staid, and took up his abode with us, and remained until we left the country; we accommodated him as well as our circumstances would admit, which he enjoyed in his situation, though his bedstead consisted of two forms placed together, and Dr. Turner used my chest for the same purpose, in the apartment which we occupied in the day.

Sunday, April 7th. On account of the fewness of our number at this place, we held prayer-meetings,

ings, which we judged to be moſt prudent in our preſent ſituation. Brothers Turner and Howell went to meet the Brethren at the other houſe; and we ſhould each have been glad to have united together, but our circumſtances would not admit all to go to that diſtance, and leave the females unprotected.

The public place of worſhip, to which the Brethren reſorted this day, widely differed from thoſe, to which, in England, they had ſo frequently repaired. A cliff of a rock near the ſea, now formed the body of the church, the dome of which was the firmament of heaven; by nature it was encloſed on every quarter, except towards the ſea, when, to procure a ſhelter from the penetrating beams of the ſun, which darted in that direction, they had built a wall of rock ſtones, which afforded a cool retreat for prayer and praiſe, that realized the force of the Divine promiſe, *the ſhadow of a great rock in a weary land.* After preaching, the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper was adminiſtered, and the divine preſence of Jeſus was enjoyed, though the veſſels that were uſed on this occaſion, were not of the ſame quality as in days paſt. This place was afterwards frequently uſed for ſocial prayer, and many of the Brethren, when they came on ſhore during the day from the Buonaparte, were gathered together praying.

Another place which was uſed for the ſame purpoſe, was on a hill, a few miles diſtant from the town, which they named Pilgrim's Hill. Here, and at the rock, the promiſe was fulfilled, *Wherefoever*

two

two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midſt of them, and that to bleſs them.

Our orchard alſo, we record as a place of prayer and praiſe; for when a brother or two occaſionally have viſited us, we have placed ourſelves under ſome tree, and unitedly made our requeſts known unto God, and offered a tribute of thankſgiving to his ſacred name.

In conſequence of the diſtance between our houſe and Monte Video, and the zig-zag direction of the road, we found it difficult to go either to town or procure proviſions, which Brother Jones and I did by turns. We therefore agreed, that as horſes were ſo cheap, we would each purchaſe one, which we accordingly did. I gave for mine, with the ſaddle, bridle, ſtirrups, and new horſe-cloth, worth two dollars, only ſix and an handkerchief. And as we had good convenience at home for keeping them, they coſt us nothing for their maintenance, as our land was ſufficient to ſupport an hundred. We found them to be of great utility and means of our perſonal ſafety, which was enjoyed at a ſmall expence, as when we left the country, we diſpoſed of them at a trivial loſs. I retained (as I had loſt my bed-covering by the capture) the horſe-cloth for a coverlet, and on the day I departed ſold mine for three dollars, and a wine horn, value one, ſo that the handkerchief was all the expence of that uſeful animal.

Both natives, Spaniards, and negroes, ſeldom can be ſeen walking out of town, as it is conſidered, and

and really is, dangerous in many reſpects, particularly from robbers and dogs. Even in town few appear to have any inclination to go out of their own houſe after darkneſs ſets in; but if they do they take an hanger or ſome other weapon under their cloaks for ſelf-defence. One evening, being with ſome of the inhabitants, and perceiving ſome cutlaſſes under their cloaks, I was rather ſuſpicious, and enquired for what purpoſe they had them, when a Spaniſh Captain, belonging to the army, informed me that it was for the purpoſe of ſelf-defence, as there was danger of being aſſaſſinated in the ſtreets during the night, againſt which I muſt be on my guard.

I am bound with the moſt heartfelt gratitude to acknowledge the goodneſs of the Author of every mercy, for my protection amongſt the natives, as there being no regular road to our dwelling, I loſt my way ſeveral times, and being benighted, I was compelled to ride miles over theſe dark mountains, and at laſt to ſeek for refuge in ſome of their huts, where, though I was protected, I have diſcovered ſome of their intrigues, which have convinced me of my critical ſituation, of which I ſhall take notice in its proper place.

Mrs. Gregory and child continued every day to increaſe rapidly in ſtrength, and at the end of eight days ſhe was able to walk down the orchard. She appeared a wonder in this reſpect, and I could not but behold the great goodneſs of God diſplayed in her behalf, and reflected on my miſerable moments

while we were ſeparated, when I ſuppoſed that my eyes would never ſee, nor my ears hear, what was now in reality exhibited to my view. A ſurvey of our late and preſent ſituations, *viſibly diſplayed* the goodneſs of God.

Friday 12th. As ſhe was now almoſt completely reſtored to health, I began to think of dedicating my child to God, in this ſtrange land; to raiſe up an Ebenezer to a gracious God, for ſurely, *hitherto the Lord hath helped us.* I conſulted with Captain Robſon, whoſe attendance with that of Mr. Smith, and all the miſſionary Brethren and ſiſters, if poſſible, I particularly requeſted on this occaſion, where we hoped, on account of the diſtance from town, we ſhould have an opportunity to meet together without any interruption. We had fixed upon the day, which was Sunday next, and appointed the ſubſequent order to be obſerved. As many of the brethren as could attend were required to come early in the morning, as the diſtance was conſiderable, when Mr. Howell was to preach, amongſt the apple-trees in the orchard, and in the afternoon the ordinance of baptiſm to be adminiſtered to my little one.

The kindneſs ſhewn by Captain Carbonelle, in our captivity, induced Captain Robſon and me, out of reſpect, to agree on the propriety of requeſting his attendance in the afternoon on this occaſion, as we knew that his moral conduct, ſo far as we had beheld, was very commendable, and the invitation would look reſpectable. I therefore ſet off to town,

and

and informed the Captain what was to take place, and that his presence would be highly acceptable. He assured me that he was much gratified by my request, and with the greatest pleasure would attend, returning me many thanks for what he was pleased to term, *the high honour I had conferred upon him.* As we did not wish our orchard-worship to be interrupted by strangers, lest it should hurt the minds of any of the Brethren, I particularly noticed, that the time appointed was the afternoon, lest our morning service should prove uncomfortable.

Sunday 14th. The morning came, and soon several of the single Brethren, with our Captain and chief mate, were at our house. It was a fine day, and we anticipated the pleasure of finding it also a comfortable one. When the time of service arrived, in the morning, the Brethren, Mr. Howell, Captain Robson, Mr. Smith, &c. went into the orchard, and the worship of our God commenced. Mr. Howell preached from Psalm viii. 4. "*What is man that thou art mindful of him.*" Before the conclusion of the service, I was unexpectedly called from among the trees. I went up to the house, and found that a coach and four, with a great number of other horses, surrounded the door, and not only Captain Carbonelle, whom we did expect in the afternoon, but several other Captains, the Spanish agent, the owner of the premises, some Spanish ladies, and others, who had called at the other house with the coach, and brought

up Mrs. Beattie and Mrs. Grieg with them, accompanied by a number of domeſtics, to wait upon us.

I was much ſurpriſed at ſeeing the houſe crowded with thoſe whom I never expected, although a native had been diſpatched on horſeback a little before to inform me; but I did not fully underſtand him, or that any company would arrive before the afternoon, and then only Captain Carbonelle, and the owner of the houſe.

On my reaching the door, Captain Carbonelle apologized for having come before the time I had appointed, and having brought with him ſo much company, by ſaying, that having mentioned in the town that he was permitted to be preſent, and was coming, he could not prevent them from accompanying him. Situated, as I was, in the country, as a priſoner, I could not make any objections; but I requeſted him to walk with me into the garden by himſelf, which he did immediately. I then obſerved, that he knew I was an Engliſhman, and a proteſtant in my religion; that I believed it to be a duty which I owed to my God and my conſcience, and my child, to perform this ordinance, and to baptize my little one, even in a land where the inhabitants differed from me in religious ſentiments. Yet that I did not wiſh to give the leaſt offence to any whatever, but as I knew that the laws of the land did not ſanction me, and that the company in general were Roman catholics, our ordinances might probably give them offence.

I re-

I requeſted him to notice theſe things to them, and inform them that their preſence, ſo far from giving me any offence, would be acceptable, if we were indulged with our worſhip uninterruptedly.

The Captain anſwered me, that he had previouſly informed them of the principal things I had mentioned, and that they all knew what our religious ſentiments were; but that, though the Spaniards in general were rigid in their religion, yet thoſe, who had this day come with him, were not fanatics, and had informed him, when ſpoken to on the ſubject, "That they were, like him, for every man to enjoy liberty of conſcience; that they could attend our worſhip with pleaſure, if permitted; but if, when they came to the houſe, their preſence was not acceptable, that they would, during our worſhip, walk into the garden." I returned him thanks for his kind attention in previouſly ſpeaking to them, and hoped he would now aſſure them they were under no neceſſity to withdraw, for I ſhould ſee them with pleaſure.

The coming of theſe numerous unexpected viſitors to dinner farther alarmed me, not knowing where I ſhould be able to obtain a ſupply ſufficient for ſuch a company, as I had only provided a ſufficiency of good wholeſome food for the Brethren. But all uneaſineſs on that head was ſoon removed, on ſeeing the ſervants, whom they brought with them to attend, unload their horſes, and bring their hampers into the houſe, loaded with proviſions from town, all ready

dreſſed

dreſſed for the table, ſo great a quantity indeed, that our table could not contain them, conſiſting of ſuch a variety as I am unable fully to enumerate. All different kinds of meat, turkeys, ducks, pigeons, chickens, wild-fowls, tongues, paſtry, and ſweetmeats, &c. peculiar to the country: ſoups alſo were ready, ſervants being ſent before to prepare them at the negroes' huts. They alſo brought bread and wines of all ſorts, ſundry ſweetmeats for the children, coffee, coffee equipage, &c. ſufficient to furniſh the table of any nobleman in Europe, and which muſt have been collected at conſiderable trouble and expence. I could not but be aſtoniſhed on beholding their attention, conſideration, and liberality, for as they brought it in this manner ready dreſſed, with ſo many ſervants to attend, they gave us no additional trouble.

The houſe would not contain all preſent this day, and we were obliged to erect a temporary table under a large uninclofed ſhed in the garden for the ſingle brethren to dine, while the ſtrangers principally occupied the houſe. And, ſurely, I could have adopted the language of the Pſalmiſt, in the 23d. Pſalm: "*Thou prepareſt a table before me in the preſence of mine enemies, thou anointeſt my head with oil, my cup runneth over.*" Immediately after dinner, according to the cuſtom of the country, coffee was preſented at table, of which after we had partaken, we began to prepare for our worſhip; and, as the report of this ordinance had extended farther into town, by this time,

a freſh

a freſh number of horſes arrived at the houſe with other ſtrangers, who came to be witneſſes of our ceremony.

When we were all ready to begin, Captain Carbonelle was requeſted to make a general proclamation to all preſent, French, Spaniards, and others, the import of which was, that it would give no offence to us, though all were preſent, who thought proper to ſtay, and would ſo far comply with our ſervice as to prevent diſorder and interruption in our worſhip; and if any perſons preſent thought themſelves not at liberty to comply, it would be eſteemed a favour if, during our worſhip, they would walk into the garden. Immediately there was an univerſal ſilence, and both thoſe at the door and window were quiet, and as many as were within being ſeated, I began the worſhip by giving out an hymn from Dr. Watts, ſuited to the ordinance, which we ſang. After which Mr. Howell engaged in prayer, and then ſpoke on the nature of the ordinance of Chriſtian Baptiſm, for a ſhort time, which then ended, after having firſt engaged in prayer myſelf, I baptized my ſon, naming him *Ebenezer*, *Gerſhom*; in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghoſt; in the preſence of Europeans, Africans, and Americans, of different ſentiments, by profeſſion, Roman catholics, infidels, and proteſtants, ſelected from different nations of the globe, from France, Spain, England, Africa, North and South America. After which I ſpoke a few words, principally aſſigning my reaſons for complying

plying with this ordinance of the Lord Jesus Christ, and by it dedicating my child to God, noticing, among other reasons and obligations, that if even the heathen thought it their duty to dedicate and offer their children to their idols, how much more was I, who professed the knowledge of the only true God, bound to dedicate mine to him, who is the Sovereign both of heaven and earth.

I then gave out another hymn from the same collection, which when we had sung, Mr. Howell read the portions of God's word from which I had named the child, and then applied them to our present state. These were, Exodus ii. 22: "*And she bare him a son, and he called his name Gershom; for he said, I have been a stranger, in a strange land.*" 1 Samuel vii. 12: "*Then Samuel took a stone, and set it between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it Eben-ezer, saying, hitherto hath the Lord helped us.*" After some pertinent observations were made, I engaged in prayer, and the service ended.

All the strangers present behaved with the greatest attention and decorum during the whole of the service, and when it was ended they eagerly took me by the hand, returning many thanks for the favour that we had granted, while every countenance expressed the liveliest satisfaction and joy, and all at length departed highly gratified.

The Brethren present this day were pleased with what they had witnessed, and most declared the satisfactory moments which they had enjoyed. In so far

far as it respected myself, I felt my mind peculiarly comfortable during the whole of the service, nor do I recollect any unpleasant sensations caused by this strange assembly, to prevent me from participating in the delights which flow from a sense of the divine presence in the sacred ordinances, for I was constrained to behold what *God had wrought.*

The single Brethren did not return this evening on board of the Buonaparte, but staid, supped, and slept on the floor, with the best accommodation, in point of bedding, that we were able to afford, and passed a very tolerable night.

On my wife's opening a paper given her by Capt. Carbonelle, with some sugar-plumbs for little Ebenezer Gershom, she found inclosed two gold pieces, as a present for the young stranger, of which we knew nothing till after they were gone.

Two days after I went to town for the purpose of seeing the French prize-master of the Duff at the coffee-house, when an American gentleman entered into some conversation, and made several enquiries respecting the ordinance which he understood had taken place, informing me that the rumour of it had extended throughout the town, and that those who were present on the occasion had declared their approbation in the strongest terms. We have no hesitation in declaring that a similar incident had never occurred on all the vast continent of South-America, and that this was the first protestant baptism ever suffered to take place amongst the many millions of its

inhabitants, and at which so many of different nations attended. May it be an evidence for good: *a little one become a thousand, and all nations see the salvation of God.* On the events of this day I composed some verses, which will appear in the work, if there be room.

As an unexpected providence had brought us to this place, and this was a peculiar circumstance, in order to record the event, a certificate was written, for the purpose of obtaining the sanction of the principal people who were present. Captain Carbonelle procured the signatures of the majority, but when I called for the paper at his lodgings, after shewing it, and causing some to sign it in my presence, he assured me that if I left it a day or two longer he would procure several other names: to this I agreed, but on that account, the Captain being rather suddenly ordered out of harbour, either he or the Spanish agent, who both wished to preserve it, as the record of an event which had yielded them much pleasure, retained it; and I was compelled to leave the original, though I kept the copy in my own possession with this defect, the omission of most of the names, which being foreign, totally escaped my memory.

COPY OF THE CERTIFICATE.

Province of La Plata, near Monte Video, May 6th, 1799.

THESE are to certify, that Ebenezer Gershom Gregory, son of William and Hannah Gregory, of England, in Europe, was baptized, *after the protestant manner*, in La Plata, near Monte Video, Spanish South

South America, on Sunday, April 14th, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety-nine, being then fourteen days old,

By me,

WILLIAM GREGORY,

Minister of the Gospel.

IN THE PRESENCE OF

The Rev. *William Howell*,
Thomas Robson, late Captain of the Duff,
David Smith, first Officer of ditto,
A. Carbonelle, Le Grand Buonaparte,
Don Manuel Basques, Spanish Agent,
Mons. Demend, Prize-Captain of the Postillihio,
Mons. Riviere, Prize-Captain of the Duff,
Mons. ———, Captain of Le Republicain Frigate,
Don Manuel Basques, Jun. Monte Video.
Mons. ———, French Prize-Captain,
Mons. Duclous, French Agent, Monte Video,
Senora Basques, Monte Video,
Senora Basques, Jun. ditto,
Mons. ——, Surgeon of the Buonaparte,
Mons. ——, Surgeon of the Republicain, &c.

MISSIONARIES PRESENT:

The Rev. *John Hill*,
Samuel Turner,
Clark Benton,
Spence Broughton,
Griffith Parry,
Joseph Cooper,
John Ferrard,
William Soddy,

James Jones,	*Mrs. Hill,*
Daniel Millar,	*Mrs. Jones,*
James Mitchell,	*Mrs. Beattie,*
John Youl,	*Mrs. Grieg,*
James Smith,	*Mrs. Gregory.*
James Reed,	

In consequence of Messrs. Beattie and Grieg having lost their road they were not present, being compelled to return; and of the strangers who were spectators of the ceremony none signed it but the principal, and of them I can recollect but few.

My wife being now completely recovered, and encouragement having been given us to expect the restoration of our apparel, which had been worn, I entertained a hope that some part of my property, which was absolutely wanted, might be recovered. The Brethren were allowed for several days to go on board the Duff, in turn for this purpose, but my distance from town, added to other circumstances, prevented me from availing myself of this privilege. Some, however, went and got several articles of their apparel, some but a small part, and others none, and amongst the latter I was ranked. Captain Carbonelle, and the prize-master of the Duff, having given me an order to go on board, that I might procure some clothes, I went in a boat with Mons. Bezzard, but when alongside, the Spanish officer would not allow me to enter, saying that the Governor having been apprized that a great part of the Duff's cargo had been

been ſold, had prohibited the admiſſion of any of us on board, or any property coming aſhore. Monſ. Bezzard, however, requeſted me to ſtay for ſome time in the boat, while he endeavoured to find a cheſt I had ſpecified, in which were articles that I particularly wanted; when after waiting ſome time, he told me that the cheſt which I had ſpecified could not be found, though I knew that ſome part of my property, taken out of that individual cheſt, lay on the table in the cabin, and ſome apparel purloined from the ſame were afterwards ſeen both by my wife and myſelf in the poſſeſſion of others. I was now under the neceſſity of returning without the execution of my purpoſe, after paying three rials for the hire of the boat, and was told that no admiſſion could be given without an order from the Governor. All my children were in want of ſhoes, and all their's, together with moſt of my wife's and mine, were in the box of which I had been in purſuit. I particularly wiſhed to procure ſhoes for the children, and Brother Jones, who the day before had been admitted on board, and tied up a bundle of clothes, but was not ſuffered to bring them on ſhore without the requiſite grant, agreed with me to repair to the Governor's houſe, when we requeſted his concurrence, with the permiſſion granted us by the French Captain, to recover ſome part of our wearing apparel. He aſſured us that if we wrote a petition to the French Captain, and he ſigned it, he would give orders for us to be allowed what clothes we had worn. This we did, but it was neceſſary to tranſlate it into

Spaniſh,

Spaniſh, and to undergo ſome other ceremony, which appeared ſo very frivolous as not to be worth mentioning, as it only gave us trouble from day to day, and the iſſue of the buſineſs was, that we got nothing more than we brought with us at our firſt landing, and my little ones were compelled to go without the ſhoes. However unpleaſant this circumſtance might be, the loſs of my property affected me but in a ſmall degree, for when I was enabled to ſee what the Lord had done for me and mine, *I took joyfully the ſpoiling of my goods*, and eſteemed it a mercy that our God had conſtrained our enemies to grant what we ſtill poſſeſſed. I daily ſaw evidences that it is infinitely better to truſt in the Lord than repoſe confidence in men, and that what we received came from the bountiful hand of our God, who had compelled *ravens*, againſt their nature, to bring food for his people's need from day to day, until he appeared in their behalf. "*Not unto (them nor) us, but to the Lord be all the glory.*"

The ſingle Brethren, having only what they took with them on the night of capture, were but badly attired, and would have been in a worſe ſituation, if it had not been for a ſmall ſurplus of ſome few articles that had been ſaved by the females. Our Captain, Mr. Smith and Mr. Howell, had ſome clothes given to each, and the married Brethren retained what happened to be in their births, as it was preſerved by means of the women and children, who maintained more influence over the minds of our captors than the moſt forcible arguments which could have been uſed.

Thus

Thus were they no impediment to us in our ſtate of trial, as we were even treated well for their ſake, for when our captors beheld them they were conſtrained to act as they did, and I was forcibly ſtruck with the declaration of one to me, who, when Mrs. Jones, Mrs. Gregory and children, with Mrs. Hill, came to town to re-embark, took me aſide, and ſaid, "*To ſee one man kill another, or a multitude in every direction around me fall by the ſword of war never gives me concern, as I view it only as its natural effect, but when I ſaw this morning, on your arrival in town, that women and children were made the ſubjects of that calamity, the ſcene was too affecting for me to behold, and I was compelled to withdraw, that I might conceal my feelings.*"

The Spaniards at this port, I believe, few deſcribe as a humane people, and of them we entertained the moſt unfavourable opinions, dreading when taken, the idea of being conveyed to a Spaniſh ſettlement, particularly upon this continent, where hiſtory informs us that the blood of ſo many thouſands has been ſpilt to obtain and ſecure the poſſeſſion; yet even here the generality of them *entreated us well in the time of evil.* They ſeemed to ſympathize with us, while they would repeatedly reprobate our captors; the name of France was commonly mentioned with diſdain, though England was noticed in a manner directly oppoſite; ſo that it was very evident while we remained here, that the national prejudices between the French and Spaniards had not yet ſubſided.

To corroborate this remark I ſhall briefly notice one inſtance,

inſtance, that occurred on the day when our families were landed from the Duff, when, as it has been already mentioned, in the ceremony of hanging the effigy of Judas, in the harbour and on ſhore, one was hanged in town with a national cockade. This was immediately received as an inſult by the French officers in port, who lodged a complaint with the Spaniſh Governor, when it was ſuppoſed that ſome unpleaſant things would enſue, and perhaps, had the latter been more powerful in the harbour, it might have been attended with the moſt ſerious conſequences, as ſome of the French officers, in the height of their reſentment, declared that if they could but ſee another French ſhip coming into harbour, they would fire upon the town.

The clergy belonging to the church of Rome, from whom we expected much oppoſition, did not ſeem to retain that ſpirit of prejudice which ages have ſtamped upon their character. I was in the company of ſeveral of them at their own houſes, and they evinced much affability, frankneſs, and freedom of communication. Nor did one of theſe men ever manifeſt in the ſmalleſt degree, a deſire of my compliance with a ſingle article of their creed.

As Brother Hill and I were one afternoon riding towards our cottage, within two miles of it, at a diſtance, we perceived a friar on horſeback, dreſſed in the inſignia of his office, with a domeſtic behind. As ſoon as he diſcovered us he turned his horſe, which he rode up by mine, and ſtopped to give me the regular ſalute of the country. I did the ſame, when he

took

took me by the hand, and aſked me, in Spaniſh, what o'clock it was, of which I informed him: then repeatedly taking hold of my hand, and placing it on his breaſt, he aſſured me by the crucifix which he then viewed, that in his heart I was much eſteemed; when mentioning the name of the owner of the houſe, he aſked if I was going to Monſ. Duclos' Caza, which convinced me that our place of reſidence was well known. I anſwered in the affirmative, upon which he pointed out the moſt direct way, then catching my hand, and placing it as before, bowing, he bid me adieu, and rode towards the town.

People of reſpectability and character paid us the greateſt attention, and perhaps it was owing to this circumſtance, that the lower orders followed their example. At the houſes of ſeveral of the chief inhabitants we were welcome, and they appeared to repoſe a confidence in us which was very flattering. When in town I dined with ſeveral of them, and frequently found it a difficult matter to obtain leave to depart. With the chief magiſtrate of the town, and ſome officers of the Spaniſh army, I was perſonally intimate, and the Governor's interpreter tendered me his ſervices in any way in his power. He wiſhed me to go with him about three hundred miles up into the country, accompanied by the enſign and a guard, offering me his horſe for this purpoſe, but the ſituation of Mrs. Gregory and the children would not admit of my conſent.

When I have been requeſted to reſide in the coun-

try, I have urged as objections against the adoption of this measure, my religious sentiments, and the circumstance of their being at war with my native land, to which they have made this reply, that my religion would be no obstacle if I were willing, and as to what respected the war between England and Spain, they expected that the next intelligence that would arrive from Europe would be that their King had declared war against France, and made peace with us. And although the Governor's order was that all should leave the port with the Buonaparte, several were willing to sustain all consequences of disobedience, and even a priest offered his services upon this occasion, promising protection, and every temporal indulgence.

Repeated applications were made for me to go to Buenos Ayres, to undertake the management of naval architecture, from a number of merchants, by whom a gentleman of Monte Video had been assured, that if I would consent to go, and agree to remain for three or four years, they would ensure me as handsome a fortune as any were accustomed to acquire in a foreign land; that if I wished to return before the expiration of that time, I might, when an opportunity offered to go by way of North America, but they could not promise me such a competency within that time, when if I should prefer my own country, I would be at liberty to depart. About a week before I left the country, Mr. Campbell, the American supercargo, was authorized to inform me, by virtue of a letter received from one of the merchants at Buenos Ayres,

brother

brother to the Governor of the province of Paraguay, who had acquainted his brother that having received intelligence of a perſon who had been brought by the French into Monte Video, who would be able to render them ſervice; that application had been made to him for the purpoſe of remaining at Buenos Ayres, but he had ſtarted objections, on account of the non-toleration of his religious ſentiments in the country. On this repreſentation the Governor ordered him to aſſure me, that if my religious principles were the only objections, *they ſhould be connived at.* At times, I have almoſt felt an inclination, as did Mrs. Gregory, to remain, which I believe we ſhould have done, but for theſe three obſtacles, the Miſſionary cauſe in which I was engaged, and which I had no authority or deſire to deſert; their hoſtility to my native country, and the want of liberty of conſcience; for though my ſentiments might have been connived at, they muſt not be promulgated, which I had ſolemnly pledged myſelf to do, and as far as in me lay, *preach among the Gentiles the unſearchable riches of Chriſt.*

After ſome converſation with ſeveral of the Brethren and others upon this ſubject, it ſeemed evident, that a requeſt of ſo ſerious a nature could never have been complied with, but in direct violation of the poſitive command of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, "*Render to Cæſar the things that are Cæſar's, and to God the things that are God's.*" Some others of the Brethren received alſo invitations to the ſame effect. Mr. Jones, who underſtands pottery, was offered his potter's

wheel, which was on board the Duff, if he would continue three years in the country. Mr. Reed and Hayward alſo, received applications to the ſame effect, but a ſimilar anſwer was returned.

During our ſtay at this place we experienced many unpleaſant ſenſations, in reflecting on the manner in which we ſhould yet be diſpoſed of, as we were ſtill detained in the character of priſoners of war. We thought of the cauſe in which we were engaged, the diſappointment of our Brethren at the different Iſles, and the anxiety of our friends in Europe, while we were unable to give them the ſmalleſt intelligence relative to our future deſignation. The Buonaparte was ordered out, and we either to go on board of her or another veſſel under their government. Sometimes there was a probability that we ſhould yet have the Duff, and go forward to complete our miſſion. At other times our reflections took a different turn, and we imagined that we ſhould go to North America, which was more probable than going to England. But after indulging many pleaſing hopes reſpecting our ſhip, Captain Robſon received the information from Carbonelle that *the Duff was ſold*, but that the Portugueſe prize-pacquet was at his ſervice, which he would ſell in exchange for bills on the Miſſionary Society; that he would furniſh her with proviſions and ſtores for one month, and put a French officer on board to take her out of the harbour, under French colours, accompanied by the Buonaparte, and when out fetch him again aboard his own ſhip, and leave us to

ourſelves

ourſelves to proceed whither we thought proper, and if to Rio Janeiro, he was willing to convoy us to the mouth of the harbour.

Our Captain immediately communicated this intelligence to the Brethren, for the purpoſe of convening them to take into conſideration the propriety of accepting the French Captain's offer, and proſecuting our Miſſion to the Southern Iſles; and as the order iſſued by the Governor was, that the Buonaparte ſhould leave the harbour in four or five days, no time was to be loſt, and it was therefore agreed that all ſhould meet on the morrow.

Sunday, April 21ſt. This morning, according to appointment, a general meeting of all the Miſſionaries was held, at the houſe adjoining to Monte Video; Mr. Howell preached on the occaſion, from Rom. viii. and part of the firſt verſe, when after the ſervice was concluded, Captain Robſon ſtated his reaſons for calling us together at this time, as neceſſity required that a reſolution ſhould be adopted without delay: the order given to Captain Carbonelle was urgent, and he had expreſſed to him his anxiety, leſt he ſhould be compelled to take us all out, both men, women, and children, in the Buonaparte, and put us on ſhore on the coaſt of Brazil, which would be extremely painful both to him and us.

Some queſtions were then propoſed as we ſtood round our apartment, and a ſeparate anſwer required to each, which was committed to writing: The ſubſtance of which was,

1ſt. The

1ſt. The propriety of our Captain accepting the offer of the French, and purchaſing the brig.

2d. The propriety of endeavouring to go by the weſtern paſſage, round Cape Horn, direct to the Southern Iſles, without touching at any port.

3d. Who were willing to proceed on the Miſſion, if not by way of Cape Horn, by the Cape of Good Hope, where we ſhould call for a ſupply, and if that was not practicable, through ſtreſs of weather, ſail to the coaſt of Africa, and aſſiſt the Brethren there, or wait till our Captain ſhould come with a ſhip from England, and carry us forward.

In anſwer to the firſt, it was agreed that our Captain ſhould embrace the opportunity, and purchaſe the veſſel, after inſpecting her along with Mr. Smith.

To the ſecond propoſition, namely, to go immediately round Cape Horn, it was in general objected, that it was unſafe at this ſeaſon of the year. Moſt needed a ſupply of clothes, which could only be obtained by calling at ſome friendly port; beſides, it had been recommended by the Directors not to proceed by that paſſage.

Inconſidering the third, a diviſion took place, as all did not conceive it to be their duty, in our preſent deſtitute circumſtances, to proceed on the Miſſion. The ſentiment that generally prevailed was,

That the veſſel ſhould be purchaſed, and we would embark when called on in the enſuing week; proceed to the Cape of Good Hope, and thence to the Iſland of Otaheite, as we hoped that the Brethren there had a com-

a competency of those things needed; but if it should appear to Captain Robson and others, when we got out to sea, that it would be attended with danger to get to the Cape, we were willing to proceed to Sierra Leone, and see if a door was opened to make a farther attempt in propagating the Gospel among the Africans, or assist the Brethren already settled in that place, or wait till called to proceed to the South Seas.

The Missionaries who assented to this proposition were as follow:

Rev. William Howell, Superintendant,
John Beattie, wife and child,
Clark Bentom,
Spence Broughton,
Tho. Fitzgibbons,
Rev. Wm. Gregory, wife and four children,
Geo. Grieg and wife,
John Guard,
Rev. John Hill and wife,
Robert Hughes and wife,
James Jones, wife and two children,
John Jerrard,
Rev. Peter Levesque and wife,
Daniel Millar,
James Mitchell,
Griffith Parry,
James Reed,
James Smith,
Joseph Smith,
William Soddy,
Samuel Turner,
William Watters,
Charles Wilson,
John Youl.

It was therefore resolved, that after our Captain had surveyed and procured the brig on the morrow, that on Tuesday morning we should hold another meeting to consider our re-embarkation, as by that time a more perfect account could be given.

When

When we had dined we performed our afternoon ſervice, when being called upon, I preached from Iſaiah xxx. 18, &c.—" *And therefore will the Lord wait, that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you; for the Lord is a God of judgment: bleſſed are all they that wait for him. For the people ſhall dwell in Zion at Jeruſalem; thou ſhalt weep no more; he will be very gracious unto thee at the voice of thy cry; when he ſhall hear it, he will anſwer thee. And though the Lord give you the bread of adverſity, and the water of affliction, yet ſhall not thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes ſhall ſee thy teachers; and thine ears ſhall hear a voice behind thee, ſaying, This is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand and when ye turn to the left.*"

The ſervice of this day, I believe, was productive of much conſolation to many, and proved none of the barreneſt ſince we left England. At the cloſe of the meeting Captain Robſon expreſſed his concern for Mrs. Jones, who not being yet delivered, he thought it unſafe to take her on board the brig, and mentioned it, as it lay heavy on his mind. When the meeting broke up Brothers Turner, Hill, and I, returned to our dwelling, and found all ſafe.

Monday, 22d. Yeſterday the critical ſituation of Siſter Jones had attracted our attention and concern; but again the Lord mercifully interpoſes, and this obſtacle is removed. About half paſt three, this morning, ſhe was ſafely delivered of a daughter, and in a fair

fair way of doing well; thus every circumſtance bore a pleaſant aſpect for our deliverance and perſeverance in that honourable work in which we were engaged. On this occaſion Brothers Jones, Turner, Hill, Mrs. Hill, Gregory, and I, unitedly offered our tribute of praiſe. Mr. Jones gave out this hymn, which had been deeply imprinted on his partner's mind, and then engaged in prayer.

"Lo, from the borders of the grave,
Jeſus, thy hand is ſtrong to ſave,
And thou haſt made it bare!
In deep diſtreſs thine handmaid pray'd,
And thou haſt interpos'd thine aid,
In anſwer to her prayer.

Oft was her ſoul depreſs'd with fear,
As the expected hour drew near,
And greatly did ſhe mourn;
But now her gloomy fears depart,
And ſmiling mercy melts her heart,
And former joys return," &c. &c.

We ſpent the day in the participation of the pleaſant proſpect which now preſented itſelf to our view, but in the very height of our enjoyment another report reached us that rendered the propoſed meeting nugatory. A Portugueſe merchant had tendered ready caſh, the French had ſold the prize to him, and all was again enveloped in obſcurity and darkneſs. Our Captain was now in a greater perplexity than ever he had been ſince our capture, and wholly at a loſs what ſtep to take; but after many diſagreeable ſenſations on Tueſday the cloud diſperſed, and

the way for our deliverance from this place was made perfectly clear. Captain Carbonelle had agreed with the purchaser to convey us to Rio Janeiro, and our captain and seamen in return undertook to navigate the ship: with this arrangement we were satisfied, as we doubted not but if we arrived at a friendly port, Providence would open some channel for our conveyance, whither it was his sovereign will. The order was to depart at the end of the week; but Mrs. Jones's situation being made known to the Governor, the embarkation was postponed for a few days longer.

Friday, 26th. Mr. Jones perceiving his spouse in a considerable degree restored to health, and knowing it was uncertain how soon the order might be given to leave this place, proposed to dedicate the child to God the next Lord's-day. He accordingly acquainted our Captain, Mr. Smith and Brethren, who intended to be present, and requested Captain Carbonelle also to attend, who expressed his readiness, if possible, to accept so agreeable an invitation, but was almost afraid that the state of the Buonaparte would not admit of his absence, being under the necessity to prepare for sailing.

Sunday, April 28th. On this day our Captain, chief Mate, several of the married and single Brethren, assembled at our cottage, and the second little stranger was presented to the Lord by the ordinance of his appointment, in this distant land: Mr. Howell baptized the child, which was named Ruth; Mrs. Jones, though so lately delivered was present, and peculiarly

peculiarly ſtrengthened. Surely that promiſe left on record was evidently fulfilled in the caſes of both our females in the time of trial, "*As thy days, ſo ſhall thy ſtrength be.*" Captain Carbonelle, from whom the ſame preſent had been received of chocolate and wine, apologized afterwards to Brother Jones, for not being able to attend; and to compenſate for his inability to obtain any clothes from the Duff, gave him thirty-four dollars for little Ruth.

Wedneſday, May 1ſt. Mr. Turner, Mr. Broughton and I, wiſhing to take as complete a view of the country as our circumſtances and prudence would admit, went this morning on horſeback to ſurvey the high mountain of Monte Video; that from its ſummit, as Moſes from Mount Piſgah, we might take a view of this goodly land which we were about to leave, as any attempt to penetrate far into it would have been attended with much danger both from man and beaſt. We rode on very pleaſantly over hills, and neglected land, having at times to croſs a few brooks, which nearly made our horſes ſwim, till we arrived at the bottom where there is a guard houſe with Spaniſh troops. On our advancing ſome came out, and we thought it ſafeſt to indicate no apprehenſion by riding up to them. After ſome enquiries were exchanged they ſeemed to ſuppoſe us either Frenchmen or North Americans, and on our informing them that we wiſhed to aſcend the mount, they directed us to the beſt way, and pointing to a magazine about a quarter of a mile diſtant, told us that we

muſt not go by that way near it. We proceeded as ordered, and found this road the moſt practicable. We ſoon, however, were compelled to diſmount, and lead our horſes, which, as they were accuſtomed to rough travelling, we got up a conſiderable part of the way, when the remainder being too difficult, we tied them, and climbed to the top, where, ſtanding by the flag-ſtaff, we enjoyed a moſt extenſive proſpect of the country as far as the naked eye could reach, which was to a conſiderable diſtance, as the day was uncommonly clear.

Here on every ſide we beheld a horizon without bounds, while the ſight was tranſported from mountain to mountain, reſting at intervals on the mighty ocean, which can here be traced to a vaſt extent. The imagination now ſeemed to command the whole globe, while our wandering eyes ſurveyed the town, the river, and ſhipping, which appeared little to the view from the height of our ſituation, but were in a moment directed to the vaſt chains of land and rivers, which ran into the fathomleſs deep, or the great river La Plata, while the attention was fixed in beholding the remoteſt objects, and the mounts, rocks, hills, cottages, trees, and torrents, and exulting at the thought of the diminution of things which appeared ſo great, till at laſt this extenſive continent ſunk into nothing.

After enjoying this beautiful and majeſtic ſcene we deſcended, highly gratified, and proceeded to return, as we were apprized of the commiſſion of ſome robberies,

beries, and ſome unpleaſant apprehenſions were entertained at home for our ſafety. Within a mile and an half of the houſe we paſſed a ſmall brook, after which we aſcended a hill: in the valley we perceived three inhabitants on horſeback, to whom we ſcarcely paid the leaſt attention; they took the ſame direction as we did behind, when ſetting their horſes on full gallop, our's were going at the ſame rate before we were well aware, but we did not ſuſpect that there was any deſign in it. They had filled their boſoms with large ſtones from the brook, at the throwing of which they are remarkably expert and certain in their aim, though galloping on horſeback. Immediately I received a blow on the back of my neck with a leather rope, in conſequence of which, and the ſudden attempt to ſtop, I was thrown to the ground, and Dr. Turner's horſe went over me, though without my receiving any injury. On my ariſing, and Brother Turner's enquiring whether I was hurt, theſe three rode towards the brook and collected more ſtones: my horſe by this time had nearly aſcended the hill, and was proceeding homewards, but on a recollection of the fears that his arrival without me might occaſion, the Doctor rode after him to bring him back: during this interval they were coming on Brother Broughton and me with a ſecond attack, when it ſo happened that a Spaniard turned the top of the hill, ſtopped my horſe, and addreſſed Brother Turner, who with him was now returning, which the three immediately on perceiving rode off, and we continued our journey.

ney. On our arrival at home we were ſurprized to find our company in a ſtate of alarm. Brother Jones, whoſe turn it was to procure proviſions for the week, had been purſued nearly down to the dwelling. On his return from town he obſerved ſome laying in wait, who purſued him, when, to eſcape, he rode towards an houſe where we uſually purchaſed bread, and requeſted a guard, which was granted; and a Spaniſh gentleman, who appeared to have perceived ſome deſign, ſent a man who was with him to conduct him part of the way, which was done nearly to the ſame place, when they bade him farewell. But no ſooner had they departed than he was again immediately purſued with a catch-rope, (of which I ſhall afterwards ſpeak more particularly,) but, as his horſe was exceedingly good, he eſcaped. The maſter negro at our premiſes, on hearing the report, immediately mounted my horſe, and rode off with the greateſt ſpeed imaginable; but as the night approached he ſaw nothing of them. What their full intention was I cannot poſitively ſay, but deſire to be thankful in being preſerved among a people who *fear not God nor regard men.* In conſequence of ſome unfavourable reports and appearances of the bad diſpoſitions of ſome of the inhabitants, it was agreed that there ſhould always remain at home three of us ſix men, to protect the females, and the negroes aſſured us that on every occaſion they would willingly lend their aſſiſtance.

Sunday, 5th. We felt happy in having been permitted regularly to increaſe our number from the

time

time of our arrival at this houſe, and we now had the company of Brothers Bentom and Jerrard, who, with Meſſrs. Howell, Turner, Broughton, Hill, Jones, and myſelf, held prayer meetings, intentionally, for the laſt time in this place, as we had received orders that to-morrow we muſt embark on board of the brig. Our Brethren at the other houſe held their worſhip, with preaching, morning, afternoon, and evening. This was the laſt Sabbath we ſpent on this unenlightened continent. May the great trumpet of the goſpel ſpeedily reſound through all its diſtricts! May the year of jubilee come, and multitudes ſpend Sabbaths to the praiſe and glory of God.

Monday, 6th. The wind blew too high for our embarkation, and we yet remained as before, but were to be removed on the next morning. This evening the Miſſionary prayer meeting was held to unite with our friends in England, in preſenting ſupplications for the ſucceſs of the goſpel, and we cannot but hope that the prayers put up to God will ſoon be anſwered even in this dark part of the earth, and that the South Americans will one day join with us both in prayer and praiſe, and celebrate the victories which have been atchieved by the croſs of Chriſt.

In leaving this country it is expected that I ſhould give what information I have been able to collect of this place, whither the unerring hand of Providence had conveyed us, which as far as my limits will allow I ſhall attempt.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

Description of Rio de la Plata, Harbour of Monte Video, Province of La Plata, Produce, Inhabitants, Dress, Customs, Commerce, Religion, &c.

A Copious description of a country so exceedingly extensive, and so little known, cannot be expected in a work so concise as this Journal. On gentlemen possessed of superior abilities this laborious task must devolve. Yet to throw some farther light on this important part of the globe, I cherish the hope that these gleanings, gathered by a captive on the continent, will prove acceptable to the enquiring mind.

Rio de la Plata.—This river, if it may be so called, seemed to me more like the ocean when we entered it, as no land could be seen. It is acknowledged to be the greatest in the known world, and from the best information I could obtain, is fifty or sixty leagues broad. The English bank, so called, near the entrance, is noted for having been fatal to several ships. It was against this bank that the prize which I have already mentioned as having been wrecked, struck in the night, when she was sailing at the rate of seven miles an hour. I have before noticed two rocks which we first discovered, and within a few miles of Monte Video runs a shoal a considerable way out into the river, and some sand-banks lay farther up, which ren-

der

der the paſſage rather unſafe. Beſides an infinite number of ſmall rivers, it abounds with lakes, ſome of which we could perceive from the mount, I ſuppoſe between thirty and forty miles diſtant, which ran into the country and watered its plains.

About thirty leagues on the north lay the town and harbour of Monte Video, which is formed by a point of land, or the high mountain oppoſite.

The harbour is ſo compact by nature that it forms an excellent bay for ſhips of any dimenſion, which may here ſafely ride at anchor. In appearance near the town, to my view, it ſeemed to reſemble a part of the River Medway, above his Majeſty's dock-yard at Chatham, only conſiderably broader, and the ſhores being rocky, both they and the water were much clearer. At the entrance is a fort, which commands the harbour, but of inconſiderable force, oppoſite to which is the high mountain.

In the harbour lay at anchor, beſides the French ſhips Le Republicain and Le Buonaparte, with the prizes, one good Spaniſh frigate, a large old ſhip in ordinary, one old merchant ſhip repairing, a Spaniſh pacquet, two American ſhips, and a Brig, about twenty ſmall indifferent row gun-boats, the Lady Jane Shore convict ſhip; in all, including veſſels of an inferior ſize, between fifty and ſixty.

It abounds with fiſh, which are excellent; the cat-fiſh are numerous, ſome of which are two feet long; a fiſh like a perch, ſmelts, and others, the names of

which I did not underſtand. I ſaw no ſhell-fiſh at this place, except a few muſcles near a rock, that were exceedingly ſmall, and not worth eating. It is ſaid that this river annually overflows its banks, but this I had no opportunity of witneſſing. However, when the wind blew from the ſouth it roſe ſix or ſeven feet, but when it blew from the north or weſt it immediately fell.

Town of Monte Video.—This makes a moſt flattering appearance from a view taken of it in the harbour, for as it riſes from the ſhore its aſcent gives it a very reſpectable look. The landing-place is compoſed of large ſtones roughly put together, at the top of which ſtands a ſentinel on guard, and at a ſmall diſtance a guard-houſe with ſoldiers, and a cuſtom-houſe with officers, who inſpect whatever is brought on ſhore. The houſes are built of large ſtones and bricks, only one ſtory high, a few excepted; their roofs are flat, and the ſame as the floor, where the houſe is floored, though ſome have only earth, and the beſt but bricks. The Governor's reſidence, which is the extent of a large ſquare yard, and reſembles a range of livery ſtables in England, is of this conſtruction: ſome have windows, but few any glaſs, and theſe bear a ſtrong reſemblance to a priſon, others have none. Thoſe that are ſituated at the corner of a ſtreet have two doors, one of which is ſhut on that ſide where the ſun ſhines in the morning, and opened in

in the afternoon. Some few houſes belonging to people of diſtinction are built on a more eligible plan, two and three ſtories high, with a balcony in front. None, however, that I could perceive, either in town or country have any chimnies, except the one which I poſſeſſed. Moſt kindle their fire either in the yard, which is brought into the room when it is wet or cold in fire-pans, or have ſmall fire-holes built in an out-houſe adjacent.

Their ſhops make but a ſorry appearance, as ſcarcely any have a window, ſo that the commodities which they contain can only be perceived within or at the door. Thoſe without the gate are diſtinguiſhed by a ſmall vane or flag, where every article of ſuſtenance is ſold, the landlord of which is at once innkeeper and grocer.

The ſtreets run ſtraight, and croſs each other at right angles, but, with one or two exceptions, they are by far the worſt for travelling that imagination can conceive, for being compoſed of rock-ſtones and ſand, the large cavities make it very diſagreeable both for man and beaſt, eſpecially in rainy weather. My attention has been attracted to behold the oxen drawing their rugged carataas over theſe uneven paths.

As the inhabitants in general ride, they pay little attention to the improvement of their roads, and without town there are ſome places which, by the exertion of a little care and induſtry, might be rendered much more paſſable. Strange as it may ſeem, it is a

fact, that to fill up a hole they have killed one of the team to assist the wheel in passing over.

The town abounds with rats and flies, which are a prodigious plague to all but the inhabitants, and even to them in some degree. The rats that have been killed lay copiously strewed at morning in the streets, and to keep off the flies in the day they have large bundles of ostrich feathers, which they use for that purpose. Near the top of the town is a market-place, about three hundred yards square, whither abundance of fruit is brought, which although so plentiful in the country is dear in the town, as the seller puts a high value on the trouble with which the carriage of it is attended. On the west a large church is building in a superior stile, which can be discerned at a great distance. It has been a few years erecting, and to all appearance two or three more will elapse before it is completed.

At the extremities of this town they are enlarging and strengthening their fortification, which is composed of excellent stone; and at the lower end they were building a small vessel, which I went to survey with an American gentleman and two Spaniards, and was asked several questions relative to the materials and construction.

The town, as also the mountain opposite, forming a peninsula, is bounded by the river, except on that part which leads into the country, and is inclosed by a fort-wall and gate, at which a guard of troops is placed

placed with an officer of inſpection, and every evening at eight o'clock the gates are ſhut. Through this gate we daily paſſed, and though we expected frequently to have been interrogated, from a conviction of not having any legal permiſſion from the Governor to be on ſhore, we were never interrupted, and as the cuſtom of the country requires every perſon to ſalute the military officer in paſſing, I regularly complied with it, and he always returned the compliment.

TRADE AND COMMERCE.—Of theſe I can ſay but little, as to all appearance they are carried on in a very inconſiderable degree. Manufactories I was informed are prohibited, for the purpoſe of keeping them in a ſtate of dependance upon Old Spain. Some few mechanics, however, are to be found. Taylors and ſhoemakers form the moſt numerous body of men, who are engaged in regular employment. There are one or two blackſmiths' ſhops, in which charcoal is uſed, and the workmen, though exceedingly ſlow, can finiſh their work tolerably well. The circumſtance that chiefly drew my attention in one of theſe ſhops was, to ſee the maſter nearly as clean as if he had been in a milliner's ſhop. Bullocks' hides, tallow, dried tongues, leopards', tigers', lions', and other ſkins; the drug, called by the name of the country, Paraguay, and ſalt-dried beef, are all articles of exportation; beſides the treaſures of Peru brought down the river, and ſhipped for Old Spain, with other commodities of the country. No ſhips come

regularly

regularly to this port, and only three or four make an annual voyage to Europe, and during the war even this ſmall number has decreaſed. Cloathing of every deſcription, and every article of houſhold utenſils are exceſſively dear, and though the houſes are uncomfortable in many reſpects the rent is very high. Notwithſtanding the cargo of the Duff was prohibited to be ſold, the town was never ſo plentifully ſupplied by any ſhip, nor ſo well ſtocked with thoſe neceſſaries which the inhabitants ſo much wanted. Moſt articles of apparel was of four times more value than in England, and even higher. Having loſt my tea-kettle, I enquired the price of two which held about two quarts, one with, and the other without a lid: ſix dollars was the price of the one, three and an half of the other. The rent of a room without window or fire-place, was forty-eight dollars, and one hundred per annum for an houſe, conſiſting of two rooms and a yard; four flat-irons twelve, and one ounce of pins in Engliſh money three ſhillings and ſixpence.

Air, Soil, Produce.—The air of this country is temperate and exceedingly ſalutary, though at midday the ſun is very powerful: ſome of the Brethren experienced this in a manner which cauſed them exceſſive pain: having but one ſhirt each, when they got out into the country near ſome water, they put them off for the purpoſe of waſhing, when not aware of the ſun's ſcorching beams, the ſkin was peeled off their backs during the interval.

For ten miles from the town it is hilly, but from that

that it runs ſeveral hundred miles one continued level. Nothing can exceed the fertility of the ſoil, or the beautiful verdure which overſpreads the whole face of the country. The ſoil, without manure, will produce vegetables, almoſt, if not of every deſcription in Europe; Indian and European corn, apples, pears, peaches, nectarines, figs, melons, water-melons, cucumbers, onions, cabbages, lettuces, Cayenne pepper, &c. &c. grow in great plenty; and ſome cherry and walnut trees which had been brought from Europe thrived well in our garden. All the hedges are compoſed of quinces of an excellent quality, ſome of which I have gathered fourteen inches in circumference: and if a proper degree of attention was paid to the cultivation of this country, it would be impoſſible to ſay to what extent the produce might be carried. The valuable herbs, paraguay and ananas, &c. appeared to grow ſpontaneouſly.

This diſtrict differs from other parts of South America, with reſpect to food for the purpoſe of fuel, of which there is but little, and the greateſt part of it is brought from the river St. Lucia. Farther up in the vicinity of Buenos Ayres, within three miles of the ſhore, there is abundance of large, good timber, well adapted both for the building of ſhips and houſes. Near the town is a large quarry of ſtones, in which a number of the natives are employed: and in different directions, about ſix feet from the ſurface, there is a ridge of alabaſter, but it is not uſed in any inſtance. Muſhrooms grow ſpontaneouſly

taneouſly in the plains, but are never eaten by the inhabitants, being conſidered as of a noxious quality, which idea one of them evinced, who, on ſeeing me about to eat one, attempted to prevent me, until I convinced him that they were perfectly harmleſs.

The innumerable heads of cattle will ſpeak for the richneſs of the paſture, which, being elegantly ſtrewed with a variety of flowers, forms a beautiful and odoriferous carpet of nature. In ſome places, for miles, wild artichokes overſpread the ſoil.

Animals.—The animals of this country are numerous, particularly oxen, horſes, ſheep, hogs, mules, dogs, lions, tigers, leopards, wolves, beavers, ſeals, ermines, horned beadles, ſerpents, adders, &c.—Of the feathered kind, they have geeſe, ducks, pigeons, partridges, oſtriches, a variety of birds of a beautiful ſpecies, and all manner of wild fowl.

Horſes are innumerable, lively, and beautiful; like the Arabian they are only fit for the ſaddle, and are admirable for their make as well as for their ſwiftneſs, and the inhabitants are proud of their long manes and tails. They live entirely in the paſtures, and are frequently uſed throughout the day without either receiving food or water, yet even in theſe circumſtances they refuſed corn. They are not only good but cheap. Even in the neighbourhood of the town, where they are comparatively dear, one at ten dollars can ſcarcely be excelled throughout

England.

England. They are ſo trained as to regard no regular road, and quite the reverſe of the Engliſh horſes, when about to aſcend an hill, ſet off at a gallop.

What has been recorded of America in general, will not hold good in reſpect to this province, that *all quadrupeds of this New World are inferior in ſize to thoſe of the Old.*

Oxen are as large in general as thoſe in England, though, as there is not the leaſt attention paid to them, they do not become ſo fat, but finer creatures I ſcarce ever ſaw. Theſe likewiſe are cheap; to pick out one from a herd conſiſting of ſeveral hundreds, not far from town, I have been aſked two dollars; but to go a few miles farther up the country, four for the ſame money; and twelve miles, two for half a crown. Beef, in conſequence is cheap. I have bought as capital a piece as ever I partook of, including the firloin, which I ſuppoſe might weigh about 50lbs. for about 3½d. Engliſh money. On my once informing one of the dealers in cattle that a bullock in England coſt five pounds, he ſtood amazed, and began to pride himſelf on his own country. The owner of the Brethren's houſe was one who killed a number almoſt daily, and as often ſent a quarter for our friends, as moſt kill chiefly for the hides and tallow; and I have ſeen ſome hundred carcaſes laying in the fields, which, after being ſkinned were left for dogs, hogs, and birds of prey, which ſwarm in theſe places in vaſt numbers. Farther inland,

bullocks are killed only for the ſake of the tongues, which is the only part they eat.

Mules are very good, which they uſe in their watering carts, and are much larger than in common. Hogs are alſo numerous and excellent. They live upon graſs, fruit, beef, &c. It is a matter of little conſequence to the owner whether they be great or ſmall; their price is about half a crown per head. The ſheep in this country have four horns, but are not ſo fat as the Engliſh; the meat, however, is very white, and as ſweet as lamb. At market a ſheep will coſt 3s. 6d. but in the country they may be bought from 20 to 30 per dollar. Fowls, conſidering the cheapneſs of other proviſions, are exceſſively dear, as they nearly ſtamp them with the ſame value as an ox.

Wild beaſts are numerous and large, both lions, tygers, and leopards, &c. which the natives hunt and bring their ſkins to town for ſale, hundreds of which I have ſeen. Some of the natives, who catch them when young, keep them at the door of their huts like dogs. The tiger of Bengal has been known to meaſure ſix feet in length, and is ſuppoſed to exceed by far thoſe in South America. But although I would pay all due reſpect and deference to gentlemen of ſuperior knowledge, I am compelled to differ from them in opinion, as among ſome ſkins brought to town by the hunters I purchaſed one, which I have now in my poſſeſſion, and which meaſures

eight

eight feet in length exclusive of the tail. Ostriches are also large and to be found in great numbers.—They will cover an hill; but little notice is taken of them; the only use which I ever saw made of their feathers was that which I before mentioned, a broom to sweep away the flies. Partridges are innumerable, and parroquets abound. Around our premises were different species of beautiful birds, two of which more especially claimed my attention. But my ignorance of the names of some of these creatures necessarily makes my description in some degree deficient. These were both much about the size of a sky-lark, one of them was as white as snow, both as to bill and feet, but the tip of the wings was jet black. The other was exactly the reverse, completely black, except the wing, as the one was perfectly white. Blackbirds, canaries, and a bird nearly like a swallow, which would fly before us when walking, and was rather troublesome, are to be found in this country. As many of the carcases of the bullocks were left in the fields, a vast number of birds, like sea-gulls, would come down together, after the butchers had left the ground, and cover a quarter of a mile of land, so that it scarcely could be seen. The birds nests appeared to be curiously constructed, some of which I took for the purpose of inspection: they were built around branches near the stem of the tree, of different materials, such as mud, &c. as big as a large cocoa-nut; in the most concealed part is the entrance, which runs round the fabric like a periwinkle, till at

the bottom is a feathered neſt, much like thoſe in England. It is difficult to procure either young or eggs from ſuch a building, and it was ſome time before I was able fully to inſpect the whole.

The only fiſh I ſhall notice, in addition to what I mentioned before, was one of the ſeveral kinds which were in the river at the bottom of my orchard, ſome of which we caught: they were about the ſize of a flounder, and between the ſhape of that and the perch; its head was very like a rat's, very dark, and the fins were broadeſt near the tail.

Dogs are numerous, of different ſpecies, diſagreeable and dangerous: of theſe I ſhall only treat of two ſorts; ſeveral kinds as in England are in general to be ſeen, only theſe were very large. Moſt huts on the outſide of the town keep from eight to twelve of theſe animals, which are exceedingly troubleſome to all paſſengers, and will ſurround horſe and man. Brother Joſeph Smith had his leg torn very much by one of theſe creatures; they are dangerous to paſs in the day, but it is much worſe in the night. The other ſpecies are what the inhabitants call fire-dogs; theſe are not ſo large, have no hair, and their ſkin feels more like human; they are uſed by theſe people in the cool weather to ſleep at their feet to keep them warm. I muſt confeſs that to me they had a diſagreeable appearance. The abundance of heads, entrails, feet, &c. which are left at the different places of ſlaughter, afford plenty of proviſion for theſe numerous creatures, which ſo rapidly increaſe that if

means

means were not uſed they would prove more deſtructive: to prevent which the Governor orders the ſoldiers for a number of days, twice every year, to kill all that they meet, and by theſe means thouſands are ſlain.

INHABITANTS, DRESS, CUSTOMS, &c.—Theſe, the negroes excepted, are Spaniards and South American natives, and of theſe I ſhall only ſpeak reſpecting what fell under my own obſervation. The Spaniards here are a people who live in opulence and indolence, moſt ſervile work being executed by negroes and natives, and few families of any note having leſs than ſix if not more negroes to attend upon them. I ſcarcely know in what manner to deſcribe their characters, in order to do them juſtice. There appeared to be ſuch a mixture of effeminacy and auſterity in their diſpoſition; at one moment they will manifeſt that feeling ſympathy which is ſufficient to affect the beholder; at another they ſeem to be capable of alarming the ſtranger. Many of them, as the narrative will prove, behaved with conſiderably more than common kindneſs towards us, but from what motive I preſume not to ſay. I believe it to be my duty to ſpeak of a ſtranger who acts with kindneſs as of a friend; and in a moral ſenſe regard neither country nor religion, but conſider all men as deſcended from the ſame common parent, and therefore *do unto others as he would wiſh others to do unto him*, while I always conſidered and ſaw innumerable evidences, that the extraordinary kindneſs ſhewn us in a

ſtrange

ſtrange land was in conſequence of the omnipotent, over-ruling power of God, who evinced to evident demonſtration that he could compel enemies to entreat us well, ſtop, even in their own dens, lions' mouths, open ſinners' hearts, conſtrain ravens to feed the needy; and not only afforded us protection, but fulfilled his promiſe: *Bread ſhall be given them, and water ſure.* For the declaration is, that *Moab* and *Babylon* ſhall open their gates and hearts, and afford a refuge when our God gives the word.

The heat of the ſun may occaſion ſome ſmall difference between the complexion of the Spaniards here and in Europe: they are dark, but a few of the ladies are fair. The troops wear long black whiſkers, and make but an indifferent appearance. The gentlemen differ but little in their dreſs from Europeans, wear cloaks, and without them in London would be taken for livery-ſervants. The dreſs of the ladies differs more: they wear no caps, but their long hair is tied all round in a bunch at the top, and ſome have elegant circular combs: they uſe no gown, but a ſhort jacket, which covers the top of their petticoat or other apparel, and ſhoes ſingularly high: they cover the head, and nearly the face, with a hood, which comes round over the ſhoulders, and being black, when they go to maſs, with their beads and crucifixes on their arms; I have taken them at a diſtance for a company of friars. The children of both ſexes are dreſſed to one of a month old, as nearly as poſſible in the ſame ſtile, are put into breeches before the month, and when

when it is poſſible to collect the hair either in a bunch or tie it is done, and powdered; nay, in town, little creatures that can ſcarcely run alone, and others in their mothers' arms are dreſſed in this manner.

It is the univerſal cuſtom immediately after dinner for both ladies and gentlemen to retire to bed, and they would be as much diſappointed if prevented from doing ſo as we would for want of a night's reſt. The curious manner in which the ladies drink their tea, which they call *mattee*, rather ſurpriſed us: this herb ſo generally uſed is put into a cup, which commonly is the ſhell of a pomegranate, the ſtem of which is turned to form a handle; in this the tea is put, both the leaf and pieces of the ſtem, when pouring hot water upon it they draw the liquid through a tube, which is made either of graſs, tin, or ſilver, and while partaking of it look as if they were ſmoking a pipe. Its taſte is bitter, and few of us had much reliſh for it. Some of the chief people have pots of ſilver, which look very well; this drink is more univerſally uſed than perhaps any other by people of every deſcription, and the ladies, content with water, can ſcarcely be prevailed to taſte ſpirits or wine, ſome of which they have; the wine, both red and white, is of their own manufacturing, but the ſpirits are imported from the Brazils.

Among the cuſtoms and manners of theſe people the firſt that I noticed was, what I ſuppoſed to be treating me with diſdain; for when they call to each other they hiſs as an Engliſhman would do by way

of

of contempt; which, till I perfectly underſtood their meaning, was the conſtruction which I put upon it. The fraternal embrace is common among the men on their ſaluting each other, and they make much ado with a friend.

NATIVES.—The natives of Paraguay differ from the Spaniards both in perſon and dreſs: their complexion is of an olive hue and rather darker than the other. They are of a middling ſtature and well made, have flat faces, and jet black long ſtout hair. They ſeem in general to be a quiet though a robuſt people, and yet ſome few exhibit a diſpoſition quite the reverſe. An oblong garment, like a ſtriped rug, about a yard wide, with a hole in the middle to admit the head, hangs down before and behind, with the ſides open, falling looſe as low as the knees, and leaving the arms unreſtrained, like the natives of Otaheite and other iſlands in the Pacific Ocean, of which it is probable that the natives of South America are the original ſtock; for as it is reaſonable to ſuppoſe that theſe iſlands have been peopled by emigration, the continent, it may be preſumed, was the moſt likely place whence they originally came. Their ſtockings and boots are made of ſkins, flayed from the legs of horſes and oxen, which in ſhape are exactly the ſame as when taken from the beaſt, as they never cut or alter them. Their ſhoes are merely a piece of ſtout ſkin turned up, with holes, and tied with ſlips of the ſame: they wear drawers over a ſhort petticoat, which at the knee forms a fringe: thoſe near

town

town have jackets which they wear under the oblong cloth, and the head is covered with a ſmall hat, tied under the chin, which they looſen when they ſalute each other. Their huts, according to the common deſcription given of the Indians, are conſtructed much upon the ſame principle. The rough branches of trees tied together with pieces of the ſkins of beaſts, the roof of which is covered with long graſs, ruſhes, and weeds, are the materials of which an hut is built. Four ſticks tied at each corner, with a bullock's hide, make their bed, hung up in the hut. Round ſome of theſe huts a wall is erected about four feet high, entirely built of bullock's heads, one above the other, with the horns, as cut from the animal's neck. Theſe men are healthy, and exceedingly alert, eſpecially on horſeback, to which they are trained from their childhood. Their food chiefly conſiſts of beef, fruit, and water; and the uſual method of cooking is to ſuſpend the beef over the fire on the earth, with a ſpit of wood or iron, from which they cut pieces when little better than warm.

Both Spaniards and natives always carry long knives at their ſide, and even children are indulged in the ſame liberty, to which they apply for defence as naturally as one would in England to return another a blow on the face.

Their manner of catching bullocks to kill, which is repreſented in the plate, is ſingular: if it is a ſingle one they want, they ride after him over the plains till he is caught; but if more than one, they at different

places have pinfolds, into which they drive a number. When ready to begin, two mount their horfes, with a catch-rope 100 yards in length, having a long noofe at one end, while the other is faftened to a ring in the faddle; one now rides in among the oxen, throws the rope around the horns of the one which he choofes and gallops out. The creature finding himfelf entangled, generally runs to the extremity that the rope will admit, and the horfe draws him near a fuitable place. The other native is now ready to watch the opportunity of the prancing of the beaft, and after fwinging the rope feveral times over his head, throws it with a dexterity peculiar to thefe men, and in one minute will catch him round the hind leg. Both horfes now draw the rope tight in two oppofite directions, and they are fo trained to this exercife as to ftand fo firm that the bullock cannot move. Another man who is ftanding by with a large knife, now advances to the animal, which, if he fuppofed not to be fteady, he cuts the ham-ftrings of the hind leg that is not fecured, upon which the bullock immediately falls, when his throat is cut right acrofs, and he is foon dead. However a ftranger to thefe fcenes may be led to fuppofe this a tedious procefs, it is aftonifhing with what expedition they will execute the tafk. From my own obfervation they have caught two, which have been both dead in eight and ten minutes; others ftand ready to fkin them, which they foon effect as they lay on the ground, which being done they cut the carcafe into quarters; near the town they are

fold

ſold, each at a price equivalent to 10d. and 1s. 2d. in Engliſh coin; and if a ſtranger who is by want a piece, an heart or ſome kidneys, it is at his ſervice.

By the ſame method which they employ in catching the oxen they catch horſes in the fields, and robbers catch a man to plunder or kill him, by means of his rope, he can be drawn from his horſe, and rendered incapable of reſiſtance; and we were told ſeveral anecdotes of their expertneſs in this act. It was evident that though round the town the natives are ſubmiſſive, the people are far from being wholly under reſtraint by the Spaniards, as none of them will venture far up without fire-arms and a guard; yet I believe that frequently the deſire of apparel is the only motive that tempts them to this outrage.

Entertaining favourable ſentiments of theſe people, I frequently made a tour round to different huts alone, of which, within a few miles, ſcarcely any eſcaped my notice, and I uſually found them give me a friendly reception, and if any refreſhment was wanted, ſuch as they had they gave it at different times. When our beef had run out I have begged ſome, which was readily given, and although during the night they are always ſuſpicious, yet even then it has been granted. One day I croſſed the head of the river at the bottom of the orchard, and took a direction different from any I had taken before. In a field of Indian corn I met a man, of whom I enquired if any reſided at an houſe within ſight. When he replied in the affirmative, I advanced, and diſcovered a number of Spaniards, na-

tives and negroes, to my view, of a very unpleasant appearance. I immediately resolved in myself not to hold much conversation, yet I was persuaded that to pass and attempt to evade them would be deemed an insult, and expose me to greater danger. I therefore advanced, and was immediately surrounded, when after giving the regular salutation and exchanging several enquiries, while I indicated no apprehension, I was suffered to depart, when I proceeded by a way in which I supposed that I should not be within sight of these men; however, as the sun was now declining, after I supposed that it was practicable to return home without coming near them again I returned, when, as I was going down a hill to make as direct a cut as possible, the sun dipped below the horizon: it was soon nearly dark, when looking out towards these huts I perceived one on horseback with his cateh-rope, coming down after me, with another walking alongside of him; apprehension now painted my situation; I knew that they did not like to go out at night, that no house or place was near to which he could advance, or oxen or horse, and that I therefore was his aim: as he advanced the man by his side drew off from the horse, and he threw the rope at him by way of exercise, and then both came forward together. At the bottom of this hill there was a considerable number of fruit and other trees like a wood, but I perceived that if I ran it was impossible for me to reach the same before he could overtake me, and to run I concluded would convince him that I was aware

of

of his design. I walked however as rapidly as possible, and seemingly unconcerned, though frequently looking to see how fast he approached; ejaculating the desires of my heart, I looked for protection to him who had hitherto been my help; and I soon saw them by their gestures hold some conversation together, and the one on foot refuse to proceed any further, and turned back; however the one on horseback still persevered, and while I continued to mend my pace, at intervals he began to gallop, and then turning his horse round stood as if pausing whether he should proceed; this he did twice or thrice, and then having advanced within my hearing hailed me to stop, to which I paid no attention, and having by this time got so nigh the wood as to satisfy me, that if I speedily advanced I could enter before he could overtake me, that his rope would be of no use among the trees, and that if I took a zig-zag road as it was night he would not pursue me. I now ran, entered the wood, and he followed, but as I took a different course, he never overtook me, but returned, and I reached my cottage in peace.

At another time, being benighted I lost my way, and after riding for some time I applied to an house for direction to my cottage, when I was informed that it was impossible for me to reach it that night, and I had much better tarry there till morning. This I refused to do, and entreated for a guide, which at last was granted, when we rode on together for about two miles and he then left me, totally ignorant what course

courſe to take. I aſcended an hill to ſee a light, which, when I diſcovered, I advanced to the houſe, and was quickly ſurrounded by all whom it contained. They alſo requeſted me to abide with them, but with the invitation I could not comply. After a ſhort time they overcame their ſurprize, and one was ordered by the chief, I ſuppoſe, of the hut to get his horſe and accompany me home. He accordingly mounted, taking his knife with him, and ſet off croſſing a gap in the road, in which he was in a minute, and deſired me to follow, which I did, when converſing as we rode, on account of the knife I always kept him before me. On our coming to a ſteep place into which he was about to lead his horſe, he diſmounted, and deſired me to follow his example, which I did, and led mine after his, when, after ſpending ſome uncomfortable hours, we both arrived in ſafety at my home. For his trouble and fidelity I made him ſome compenſation, with which he was highly pleaſed, and returned home ſinging. I was thankful too, that from every danger, ſeen and unſeen, the good hand of God had preſerved me.

The following is another method practiſed at one of the bullock-killing places: In a pinfold where there are a great number, a machine is erected with a pulley and a winch, which heaves their heads through an opening without, and a man with a dagger ſtabs it between the horns in the pith of the neck, ſo that his death is almoſt inſtantaneous, when being laid on a ſledge he is drawn to be flayed.

I never

I never ſaw them either kill or eat calves or ſucking pigs, and at firſt on underſtanding that this was their cuſtom, I was ready to attribute the multitude of cattle to this cauſe. But what I afterwards beheld convinced me that this was not the caſe. Being once offered a young pig during my wife's lying in, I readily accepted the offer, and went for the ſame, but was diſappointed when I ſaw the ſtate in which I muſt receive it. Two young ones were preſented, red as blood, little bigger than large rats.—They killed the ſow for the pigs, and in the ſame manner they will kill a cow for the calf. Reflecting that this practice was brutal, I remonſtrated on the impropriety of it, but received as anſwer, that it was their cuſtom, and they were very good eating.

The ſaddles and ſtirrups which are uſed in this country are curious and clumſy, and their bridles painful to the poor animal. It is difficult to give a deſcription of the ſaddle; it chiefly conſiſts of three or four pieces of ſheep ſkin, which are firſt put on the back, then a horſe-cloth doubled, next two large pieces of leather curiouſly cut round the border, when the ſaddle is placed and faſtened on with a girth, and a large rough ſkin covers the whole. The ſtirrups are of various kinds, ſome being only pieces of wood bent in a triangular form, while others are clumſy logs, with a hole cut for the admiſſion of the toes, and curiouſly carved like the Otaheitean clubs. Some bridles have a little wheel cut in notches, which when pulled rattles and cuts the animal's tongue to a great degree;

degree; and others have a piece of iron, which lays flat upon the tongue, both of which have a powerful effect upon their horſes in keeping a tight rein.

The following is the mode in which they mix their clay for bricks: Looſe clay is collected within a large circle, incloſed at the borders partly by the ſame and partly by ſtakes, to which leathern ropes are tied. When they are ready to work it up, from twenty to thirty horſes are driven within the bounds, and a native mounting one with a long leathern rope drives them about, while others ſtand without with water to throw on the clay, and in this manner they continue, till all are not only fatigued but covered with mud.

They burn the bricks, with the bones and heads of bullocks, as a ſubſtitute for wood. They not only build a part of their houſes with theſe bricks, but in the town there are two or three walls, ſixty feet in circumference, in which is excellent water caught from the heavens in the rainy ſeaſon, conveyed by a ſpout from the top of the houſes, which being level, and made like a vat, contains a great quantity, ſufficient indeed to ſupply a whole year. The top of the well is encloſed to a ſmall extent; they have a pully, with a bucket to draw it up, and it is remarkably clear. The chief houſes only in town have this convenience; but water is brought alſo to town in water-carts, from holes dug in the ſand near the river, which is very good, and ſo indeed is the water throughout the country.

From what information I was able to collect, this

town

town and its vicinity are under the controul of a Governor, who is subordinate to the Vice-Roi, whose place of residence is Buenos Ayres, the metropolis of the province, and who, in conjunction with a civil officer, superintends all criminal processes. When a prisoner is committed he remains as long as the Governor thinks proper, and the verdict of these men is absolute: if for imprisonment few have any knowledge of the term that it is to last; and I was told of one man who hath been in confinement upwards of fourteen years. Few executions it would appear take place, but when they do the criminal is hung, and shot while hanging.

Bread, which here is equivalent to about 7d. per quartern loaf, in England is unalterably fixed, which renders monopoly less practicable, as those who sow, reap, or sell, can obtain no advantage whatever, by detaining it from market. The size of the loaves is made to correspond with the different small coins of the country.

I already hinted that I would take some farther notice relative to the Lady Jane Shore, and the convicts who were transported in her from England; but my limits will allow me to say but little. It appeared that on the first arrival of this ship the Spaniards behaved kindly to the females, and received them into several of their houses: but the conduct of too many evinced the doctrine of the bible, that no punishment or affliction can, without sovereign grace, change the human heart. As they had lived in England, so did

 they

they here, and becoming odious to the chief of the people, several were sent up into the country; and we were cautioned to keep at a distance from those who remained in town; this we did, and denied them the privilege of visiting us, which they were at first very forward to do: but Dr. Turner and I giving them information that they were prohibited from holding any conversation with our females, we received some abrupt answers, and they departed. We saw two or three men, who, we supposed, were a part of the mutinous crew, and some of these, we believe, sailed in the Republicain about a fortnight before we left the country. From what accidental information we received, we also understood that the person who murdered the Captain was the same who was lately executed for the crime, and from a paper which was dropped by one of the convicts, it appears that regulations were immediately afterwards adopted for the government of the ship, which now lay unrigged, except her lower masts, and was sold, if my memory does not fail me, for forty thousand dollars.

Religion.—The descriptions already given of the religious ceremonies, are sufficient to prove that the religion established at this port is that sanctioned by the church of Rome. Here, as also at the Brazils, this only is encouraged, and altars every where are erected to speak the sentiments of the inhabitants. Almost every house in town, and even Indian huts in the neighbourhood, bear indisputable marks of their profession. Some have crucifixes made of silver, others

others of wood, and others of paper, and generally a consecrated niche for the image to stand in. Some have images of the Lord Jesus Christ, most of the Virgin Mary, others of saints, besides pictures, which are inclosed by curtains, and tapers, which they burn on particular days. On the top of some hills are crosses, with latin inscriptions, and they pay a superstitious adoration to whatever bears a resemblance to the shape of a cross. As I do not design to enter into the mysteries of this religion, suffice it to say, that it is such as is taught by the clergy of the church of Rome, and on which they appear to rest all their hopes of future happiness. The Indians, however, farther up the country, differ both in manners and religion, and are regardless of all restraint. It is evident, that this country is far from being wholly subdued or explored, even by the Spaniards themselves. These people principally live on beef and water, without salt, which, though bad, is a scarce and valuable commodity here, as they have none in town, but what is imported. Brother Millar, who had gone with others some little way into the country was interrupted, and the party being dispersed he fell into their hands, and was stripped of his clothes, but received no farther injury.

We frequently held conversations with the inhabitants on religious subjects; for although they understood not a single word of English, we had acquired during our residence among them, in some small measure, a knowledge of the Spanish, which enabled us

to addreſs them, but with prudent caution, as we knew the exiſting law and its conſequences. They have informed us, that in England they underſtood we were not chriſtians, but we aſſured them in return that we profeſſed the knowledge of the only true God, and that the Lord Jeſus Chriſt, whom we worſhipped, demanded more the affections of the heart than abſtinences from meats, numerous ceremonies, or rigorous penances.

The Spaniſh gentry are not aſhamed to teach their negroes the external forms of religion, ſuch as ſaying grace at meals, &c. When I dined a number were called into the room before I knew for what purpoſe they were collected, when they began to croſs themſelves and gibber, after which they retired.

Should an European come among them who had never been baptized according to the Romiſh form, at the time when he is admitted within the pale of the ſanctuary, the chief people are nominated ſponſors, who in paſſing to and from the church, throw money among the populace on this occaſion.

In general they ſeemed ſatisfied with our converſation, and from what I could perceive, they ſeemed to have a reliſh for inſtruction, and to be very tractable; and I have not the ſmalleſt doubt that if it ſhall pleaſe the Lord to open a door in his providence, by granting liberty of conſcience to the inhabitants of this country, the preaching of Chriſt and him crucified, would be attended with the happieſt effects Here evidently will be a large field for Miſſionary labours,

labours, when the Lord's appointed time is fully come to favour this extenſive continent with the bleſſings of the glorious goſpel of the ever bleſſed God. Myriads of unenlightened ſouls might be brought to enjoy this favour, and the temporal produce of the country would not then conſtitute their chief good.

I cannot cloſe this ſubject without pleading that our God may give the word, and that great may be the company of thoſe who publiſh it.

Tueſday, May 7th. Having previouſly prepared for quitting this country, and collected a quantity of fruit for the voyage, this morning the coach and four was ſent from Monte Video to bring us to town, from this houſe where the kindneſs of our God had fixed us, and which our humane benefactor had ſo generouſly tendered in the day of our captivity. About eleven o'clock we took our farewell of the poor negroes, who aſſembled to take their laſt view of us with reſpect and affection. The poor woman could not refrain from ſhedding tears on this occaſion, when we bade them adieu.

Mrs. Jones, Mrs. Gregory, and children, Mrs. Hill, and Mr. Howell, entered the coach, and with me proceeded towards the town, during which time I was pleaſed, as on the day we came up with the natural enjoyments it afforded, but rather more affected at leaving it, when I read that hymn,

> "Lord, what a wretched land is this,
> That yields us no ſupply," &c.

And was forcibly ſtruck with the ſuperiority of ſpiritual to temporal bleſſings. On our arrival at the other

other Brethren's houſe we found that we were not to embark to day, and were to remain in town till to-morrow; we, therefore, proceeded to Monte Video, where an elegant dinner was prepared by Captain Carbonelle, who was to dine with us, and all the French officers.

As many applications had been made to me in town to indulge ſeveral ladies with the company of Mrs. Gregory and children, which our great diſtance from town and her ſituation would not admit; however by this delay, I hoped to gratify them, and deſigned to ſtop before I went to the place appointed, for which purpoſe we alighted, and our ſiſters proceeded on: but we had ſcarcely entered into converſation when a meſſenger was diſpatched, and we left them with the promiſe to return.

The attention ſhewn us this day by the French officers was remarkable, they behaved to us with reſpect, and to the children with kindneſs. After dinner Captain Carbonelle informed me that he had taken lodgings for us in town 'till we went on board, but I apologized, and told him that I had previouſly engaged to ſleep at a Spaniſh houſe in the town, which was both acceptable to him and us.

After dinner our females, Captain Robſon, Mr. Howell, and I, took a walk in the town, and called on Mr. Campbell, the American gentleman, and afterwards proceeded to the Spaniſh houſe, where I, with my family, was to lodge. Here we were welcomed with pleaſure, and after an interview, which laſted for an hour, our ſiſters departed to their apartments,

ments, Captain Robſon to the ſhip, and Mr. Howell to accept of the bed, which had been prepared for me by the French Captain, leaving us to ſpend the evening with theſe ſtrange friends. Soon a number of ladies and gentlemen aſſembled at this houſe, who came to gratify their curioſity, by taking a view of theſe ſtrange viſitors, after which they prepared a ſupper for us, and would perſonally wait on us at table.

The children were put to reſt in a large hall about eighty feet long, and we expected that as they were tired and heavy they would ſoon fall aſleep, which, however, was not the caſe for ſome time, in conſequence of the curioſity of many who repeatedly preſſed to ſee them, and prevented them for a conſiderable time from enjoying any repoſe. After ſupper we alſo retired to reſt in the ſame place, and were thankful for the comfortable ſituation which had been aſſigned us.

CHAP. VI.

Re-embarkation, and Sailing from Rio de la Plata, with Particulars of the Second Capture, and Diſtribution of the Miſſionaries among the Portugueſe Fleet.

WEDNESDAY, MAY 8th.

THE morning in which we re-embarked and quitted this country arrived, when our Brethren and Siſters left their houſe, and came to town, and what bedding, &c. we had was taken aboard the brig.

On

On their leaving the houſe ſeveral of the women were much affected at parting with them, and evidently would have been much better ſatisfied if ſome had remained.

In the morning Mrs. Gregory and the three eldeſt children accompanied me in a walk round the town, leaving little Ebenezer with the Spaniſh ladies 'till our return. Little buſineſs was attended to in any houſe while we paſſed, as we particularly arreſted their attention, while fruit of various ſorts was put into the hands of the children, and having procured ſome things which were neceſſary for the voyage we returned, and met with Brothers Bentom and Jerrard: I took them with me, and we dined together comfortably at the houſe of our new friend. We now requeſted permiſſion to depart, but could not yet obtain their full conſent, for having procured tea from the Duff they inſiſted on making us ſome before we left them, when, afterwards, a negro was called to carry what we had down to the boat, and reluctantly we bade each other adieu.

About ſix o'clock we proceeded to the ſhore, accompanied by ſeveral of the inhabitants, and as they had obſerved me during the day looking at ſome fine ducks, for which they ſuppoſed I had a deſire, they ſent two of them by a boy along with us to be put into the boat. All our Siſters were on board, and we met our Captain coming for us, when we alſo ſoon quitted the ſhore, which Providence had appropriated for our reception in the hour of trial and affliction, and

and once more embarked to encounter the dangers of the mighty deep. It was impoſſible for us to avoid reflecting on the myſterious leadings of Divine Providence. We recollected that on this day being the ſecond Wedneſday in May, the *anniverſary meeting of the Miſſionary Society would be held in London.* Our reflections were acute when we knew that thouſands of the friends of Zion and Miſſionary efforts would be united in pleading for us, as deſignated to the diſtant iſles, while we were embarking in an enemy's port, after the loſs of our ſhip and property, as a cartel of priſoners of war. In this character we now ſtood, as a certificate was given to Captain Carbonelle by Captain Robſon, with the names of every mariner, woman and child, that an equal number of French priſoners might be exchanged on his arrival in Europe. We knew that a knowledge of our ſituation would have cauſed Zion's children to be cloathed in ſackcloth and aſhes, and the multitude collected would have compoſed a ſorrowful aſſembly.

Thurſday, May 9th. This morning all hands were buſy in fixing our births, as well as circumſtances would admit; but they were rather uncomfortable on account of our number and the ſmallneſs of the brig. A bullock's hide laſhed up at each corner, and the deck, now compoſed the generality of bedſteads, but conſidering every circumſtance, we ſurely had abundant reaſon to be thankful.

Captain Carbonelle continued to manifeſt his attention to the preſervation of our health, and this day

ſent aboard ſix young cows, with two large hogs, for our live ſtock, which were conſidered as ſufficient to furniſh us with freſh meat till our arrival at Rio Janeiro, provided we enjoyed a favourable voyage. After they were got on board the cows being unruly, one ran overboard, and was drowned.

Having no expectation of ſailing till next day, as ſome of us had forgotten to procure ſeveral neceſſary articles, Brothers Leveſque, Turner, Youl, and I, went on ſhore in the afternoon, when immediately after we had landed, the ſignal gun was fired, and the Buonaparte and brig were compelled to weigh anchor without our knowledge. Meſſrs. Leveſque and Youl having ſoon obtained what they wanted, returned to the beach and embarked, and I, parting from Dr. Turner to call for a letter, the Doctor proceeded to the landing-place, as I alſo did, in a quarter of an hour, when, on my arrival, I ſaw the ſhips under weigh, and an American boat belonging to the Diana, of Baltimore, the officer of which had been hailed by our Captain, to ſeek after us, was now putting off from the ſhore, when running I entered it, and found Dr. Turner. After they had rowed for a mile we reached the brig, and thus narrowly eſcaped being left behind; for if this boat had not come in queſt of us none from the ſhore dared to have taken us off, according to the law of the country, after the officer of inſpection has left a ſhip, and the Americans informed us that they expected to be taken before the Governor for the offence.

We

We ſailed this evening about ſix P. M. in the prize-brig, Poſtillihio, from Monte Video, in company with the French privateer, Le Grand Buonaparte, with a light breeze, leaving our ſhip, the Duff, in the hands of Spaniards, ſhe having been ſold for thirty-eight thouſand dollars, after her cargo was taken out.

In leaving this country to launch out into the trackleſs ocean, it may be neceſſary to take notice, for the ſatisfaction of the friends of any who embarked in the Duff, how all were diſpoſed of at this preſent time.

On board of the Roſe American brig, Captain Croney, bound to Philadelphia, North America, which ſailed from Monte Video, on Tueſday, March 26th, Mr. Wilſon, third mate of the Duff; Robert Hall, carpenter; James Anderſon, ſeaman.

Left on ſhore in the town of Monte Video: Thomas Shaw, ordinary ſeaman; Henry Denyner, ſeaman.

On board of the American ſhip, Diana, Capt. Bunker, bound to Baltimore, North America; William Daſs, ſeaman, on board the American ſhip, Liberty, Capt. Millar, bound to Philadelphia; Richard ———, ſeaman, at work on board of a ſhip in the harbour, 'till he ſuited himſelf.

All the Miſſionaries, women and children, with the Captain, officers, and the other mariners, were now on board of this brig.

Here we may ſtand ſtill, trace and ſurvey the myſterious leadings of an all-wiſe Providence, and the *viſible diſplay of mercy*, manifeſted in our behalf, at leaving this port. We were brought even in a ſtate

of captivity, among who, by nation and religion, were our professed enemies, yet here the Lord preserved us from every danger, gave us favour in their eyes, and brought us out in safety at a short, but appointed time, fulfilling his word concerning us, "*He brought out his people with joy, and his chosen with gladness.*" *Not an hoof* of the Missionaries was left behind, either living or dead, nor was any impediment that stood in the way too great for our God to remove. "*He led his little flock,*" (that came out in the ship Duff,) "*like a shepherd, gathered the lambs in his bosom; and gently led those who were with young.*"

The kind treatment shewn by the enemy, to our females and children, is a decisive proof of this. The peculiar evidences of preservation and protection confirm the same, and the support granted in the hour of Nature's sorrow, in bringing to the birth, and giving strength to bring forth, with the time, place, and circumstances, are as so many proofs, that even stammering tongues must speak plainly. It is true that we were not suffered to recover the Duff, nor yet to purchase the brig; but behold, that God who *preserved our going out* from England, *and our coming into* this port, when the necessary time required for the safe deliverance of those of our wives who needed was expired, appointed the means, prepared the channel, presented an open door to our view, which no man nor obstacle could prevent, kindly provided without the expence of purchasing the same, and *a way was opened in the mighty deep for the ransomed of the Lord*

to

to pass through, and even the national animosities subsisting between our enemies, turned out rather for the furtherance of our deliverance; for *they said among the heathen they shall no more sojourn.* But the Lord proved that *the bound of our habitation was fixed.*

I cannot omit here noticing part of a letter, which I received from the Rev. Mr. Howell, though of a later date, while we were separated, as the contents are suitably applied to the time we sailed from Monte Video.

"MY DEAR SIR,

"I have collected no less than eight remarkable answers to prayer when on board of the Buonaparte. You will, I dare say, be gratified by a recital of them, and perhaps may be able to add to the list.

"1st. We prayed that the Lord would give us favour in the eyes of those who had taken us captive. Answered.

"2d. That we might have no engagement with an enemy, which we so much dreaded. Answered.

"3d. That the Lord would dispose the Captain to shorten the cruise. Answered. It lasted for three weeks only, instead of three months.

"4th. As it was calm for two days when the cruise was finished, that the Lord would give us a fair wind. Answered that very day.

"5th. For an enlargement of water, when many of the Brethren were afflicted with violent thirst. Answered that day.

"6th.

" 6th. We prayed that the Lord would give us a " ſafe and ſpeedy paſſage. Anſwered.

" 7th. That we might find our company well, and " well done to. Anſwered.

" 8th. That the Lord would preſerve us from the " calamity of being made priſoners at an enemy's port, " and that the inhabitants might be inclined to ſhew " us favour, &c. &c. Anſwered.

" O the wonderful goodneſs of God! May we ever " love and praiſe him. Let ſuch tokens of his moſt " kind attention to ungrateful, rebellious worms of the " earth, live in our memories, and be imprinted on " our walk and deportment as long as we live.

" I remain, dear Sir, very truly, your's, &c.

" W. HOWELL."

I feel myſelf thankful for the recital of theſe ſpecial anſwers to our ſupplications, and can bear witneſs with the Brethren to the truth of the ſame from happy experience, and muſt add to this number what I have recorded, and continue the liſt.

9th. When crouded together below in the night, nearly ſuffocated by heat, many of us deſpaired of being able to ſurvive. We prayed that the Lord would keep us alive, though in this ſtate, that we might ſee our families again with joy. Anſwered.

10th. Believing that the painful ſeparation would be too much for our wives to ſuſtain, without a divine ſupport, and that they would be ready to deſpair of ſeeing us again, we prayed that they might be ſupported under the trial, reſt ſatisfied of our ſafety, and

not

not be ſuffered to ſorrow as thoſe who had no hope. Anſwered.

11th. That the Lord would ſtand by thoſe who were drawing nigh the hour of child-birth, and give them a ſafe deliverance. Anſwered.

12th. That God would make a ſpeedy way for our eſcape, if it was not his pleaſure that we ſhould remain in a country buried in darkneſs and ſuperſtition, and that the way might be made clear. Anſwered clearly.

1ſt. By an order from the Governor to depart.

2d. By a veſſel being prepared for our convenience. And,

3d. By the ſpeedy execution of the order, in our re-embarkation. Some priſoners brought into that place before had been detained fifteen months, and then ſent to the Weſt Indies; whereas we, from the time of the arrival of the Duff till our departure, were only nine weeks and five days.

Thus our ſupplications were evidently anſwered by theſe *viſible diſplays of Divine Providence*, and all our little captive flock enjoyed this ſalvation, with the addition of the two infants whom the Lord had given us, natives of Paraguay, and we now ſet our faces once more towards the port of Rio Janeiro, where we expected that a door would be opened for our proceeding in the Miſſion, as the owner of the brig promiſed that *either he would let us have her on our arrival, or another for bills on the Society*. So that there was every reaſon to believe, that this Miſſion would not returd without accompliſhing the end for which it was ſent by the

Directors

Directors of the Missionary Society; for even though we should not obtain this vessel, our Captain and Mr. Curling, jun. had letters to a respectable gentleman at the port, which we thought were sufficient to procure us a suitable channel of conveyance. Our Captain expected to reach this place in eight or ten days, provisions were on board for more than double that time, and we cherished the hope of having a favourable voyage.

Friday 10th. This morning we perceived that the Bonaparte had come to an anchor in the night, either because there was little wind, or lest she should run on the English Bank. We lay to for her, but we did not come near each other, and in the night we lost sight of her, and saw her no more. The wind was now direct against us, and we steered east.

Sunday, 12th. We performed our worship in this ship as on board of the Duff. The owner, a Spanish passenger, and a mariner, who were Roman Catholics, attended, and appeared not to be disgusted with our service.

Thursday, 23d. In fourteen days sailing, from the time we left the River Plata, the wind had not been fair for fourteen hours. Much conversation occasionally took place among us, as we were led to suppose that it predicted that it was not the will of God we should reach that port. We were now put each upon an allowance of water, as our situation appeared critical. For we dared not put into Monte Video, as the Governor would have been compelled to have

taken

taken us prisoners, and there was little appearance of our being able soon to reach another port, as at this season the winds in general prevail against the course that we were steering. Several of us were much indisposed, our hopes began to stagger, and we were ready to exclaim, "*All these things are against us.*"

Sunday, 26th. The wind blew a gale against us, the sea ran very high, and we were compelled to lay to with all our sails struck, till six o'clock, P. M. when it pleased the Lord to change its course in our favour, and we began to assume courage. Throughout the night and on Monday we made much progress.

Tuesday, 28th. The wind yet continued fair, though only a light breeze. We caught two sharks and four pilot-fish, some of which always attend and go before these destroying creatures. The shape of the pilot fish is nearly that of the mackarel, about ten inches long, of a beautiful colour, regularly striped from the mouth to the tail with dark blue and white, about half an inch broad. These creatures seem to manifest the utmost anxiety at the capture of the monster, and will abide by him till he is drawn up out of the water, and then follow at the side of the ship, by which means they were taken. But what appeared to me more surprising was the echeneis, or sucking-fish, one or two of which generally accompany the shark. They are a soft-finned thoracic fish, nearly wedge-like, and rather round: the head is broader than the body. The fins are behind the gills. It has an oval breast-plate, one-third of the whole length, streaked

with eighteen ſtreaks in the form of a ladder, and toothed, ſo that they will adhere ſo faſt to the ſhark as to be drawn up with him, nor even then do they quit their hold till they are knocked or pulled off. Two of theſe little creatures are now in my poſſeſſion, taken from the ſharks.

We diſcovered a curious ſhoal of fiſh, extending ſeveral yards, an object ſimilar to which none of our mariners had ever before witneſſed; and at firſt we were uncertain whether it was one creature or many together, which, however, we ſoon aſcertained by throwing overboard a bucket, when they parted.

Sunday, June 2d. We held our worſhip this day agreeably to our regular plan, but did not ſuppoſe it would be the laſt Lord's Day that we ſhould all meet together in ſo delightful an employment. Mr. Howell preached in the morning, I in the afternoon. The wind was unfavourable.

Tueſday, 4th. The wind ſhifted in our favour, and we croſſed the Line of Capricorn, with a pleaſurable proſpect, that was brightened with the hope and appearance of reaching the long-deſired port on the morrow evening, whither we had before eſſayed to go, but had been prevented by our capture, and what ſoon followed proved the truth of our Lord's obſervation, "*Ye know not what a day or an hour may bring forth.*"

Wedneſday, 5th. The wind was fine and fair for our port. Early in the morning a ſtrange ſail appeared in ſight, and from a ſurvey at the maſt-head, ſoon ſeveral others were diſcovered, till we counted thirty, which

which we perceived were ſteering the ſame courſe with us, and ſuppoſed they were bound to the ſame port. Our conjectures were awakened, but not our apprehenſions of a ſecond capture; for we ſuppoſed a friend would not interrupt us, and even ſcarcely an enemy in our diſtreſſed condition, eſpecially as Capt. Carbonelle had given our Captain a letter to prove that we were a cartel of Engliſh priſoners, whom he had exchanged, &c.; thus no fears were encouraged, and we kept our courſe. At ten A. M. a large frigate was abreaſt of us, and hailed us to enquire, *What ſhip, from whence we came, and whither bound.* We hoiſted Engliſh colours, and our Captain informed them that we came from Monte Video, were a cartel of Engliſh priſoners, and bound to Rio Janeiro. Not ſatisfied with this anſwer, we were again hailed and ordered to *ſend our boat alongſide.* The boat was in ſuch a bad ſtate that our Captain aſſured them that *ſhe could not ſwim.* This, however, was not ſatisfactory, and we received for anſwer, *Send your boat immediately or we will fire a ſhot.* No colours were yet hoiſted by them, and we could not tell whether ſhe was a Spaniard or Portugueſe, a friend or an enemy, but we prepared to get the boat over the ſide, when we were a third time hailed, and told, *Never mind, we ſhall ſend to you.* Their boat was now got out, and manned with ſoldiers and two officers, who came to us. The officers came aboard, with a ſeaman who acted as interpreter, and went down into the cabin to examine

our papers, during which time we were again hailed, and the officers with us were ordered to send our Captain with the papers in the boat aboard the frigate, which now displayed the Portuguese flag. Captain Robson now entered the boat with all his papers, and the two officers remained in our vessel, who informed us, *That they left Rio Janeiro yesterday, and were bound to Europe, and that we had passed the port.* Our Captain, when he got aboard the frigate, was informed that his papers must be sent to the Commodore of the fleet, after which he was sent back to the brig, with two other officers, when the first two who came on aboard returned to the frigate, after hoisting her signals, sailed after the Commodore's ship, which was at a great distance, and we followed the same course.

This afternoon our minds were troubled with suspense, not knowing in what light we should be considered. We knew that the owner of this brig had purchased her not strictly according to the law of his country, as she was never condemned any more than the Duff, and he had no Spanish passport. Yet we knew that however that might be, we could not be in the least implicated in any criminality on that head, as we were compelled, in the character of prisoners, to leave the port and enter any vessel thought proper by our captors. Every hour increased our anxiety to know what would be the consequence of this second unexpected interruption at this place, but all agreed in concluding, that if even the brig should be taken

from

from us, as we were so near the port, we should undoubtedly be landed agreeably to our expectation, as it was so much needed by the greatest part of us.

When it was almost dark, the frigate and Commodore spoke to each other, when they both with the rest of the fleet lay to for us, and when we came near a boat was dispatched with other officers, soldiers and sailors, with their provision, as they were to stay all night; and our Captain now received orders that he, with all the seamen and unmarried men, must leave the brig and go on board the frigate, as the Commodore refused to give any positive decision on our papers. I now concluded that we were again captured, and soon saw the cabin in possession of strangers; when Captain Robson, three of the single Brethren, Griffith Parry, William Soddy, and James Reid, with six of our seamen, Matthew Alcorn, boatswain, Robert Andrews, William Smith, Alexander Taylor, William Greenfield, and William Pearson, went into the boat and were conveyed to the frigate, while the remainder waited its return: however it did not come, so that all remained on board this night, which we spent in a very uncomfortable state, anxiously waiting the return of day, to know in what manner we should again be disposed of.

Thursday, 6th. This morning we perceived ourselves in the hands of strangers, and once more in the character of prisoners. We saw our Captain taken on board of the Commodore, but hoped that he would have been, with us, soon acquitted, and allowed to enter the

port.

port. Yet, after waiting for some time, a boat came with more soldiers and sailors, armed with swords and pistols, with the Portuguese Captain and Lieutenant who had originally commanded her, when taken by the Buonaparte, and fellow-prisoners with us aboard that ship, but had been sent with the other prisoners on shore at Rio Janeiro, as I have already noticed, and were now returning to Europe in this fleet. This Captain, without speaking one word, took possession of the brig, and when he had got all his men and things on board, he ordered all to quit her immediately, and enter the boat, to go on board of different ships, which orders, when explained to us, were to this effect, that *the women must go on board of one ship and the men of another*. When this was communicated to us who were married, we did not see it to be our duty to consent. We knew the alliance that subsisted between England and Portugal, and therefore refused to consent to a separation, choosing rather to remain together in whatever state we might be placed, unless we were parted by force. Our declaration was acceded to, and we began to prepare for our removal; but the hasty order, with the number of strangers, had thrown our wives and us into such confusion that we were unable to obey the order so soon as the Captain wished, which this base man perceiving, told the soldiers to go below, and compel every woman at the point of the sword to enter the boat: few, however, of the men came down, and those who did paid no attention to their orders. This man's name was

Ruffeno,

Ruffeno, and I may ſay he was rightly named, for like a complete ruffian he behaved towards us, and I believe it would be unjuſt in me to give him any other appellation. Unmindful of his former ſituation as a priſoner, and the liberality of the French in giving him his large cheſt of clothes, and in a few days his liberty, he acted, though an ally to our country, diametrically oppoſite, and even refuſed the few tattered remnants of our apparel, till we declared our reſolution not to go without them. A boat now conveyed ſeveral of our Brethren and Siſters to one of the ſhips, after which our Captain was brought on board, who informed us that the Commodore acted with exceſſive abruptneſs, had taken all his papers, and even his own private letters from him, though he would ſcarcely look at any of them, but informed Captain Robſon that *all muſt go with him to Liſbon.* Our Captain pleaded our deſtitute ſtate, as being in want of neceſſaries, and the indiſpoſition of ſeveral of the females. To which he received for anſwer, that *he had plenty of Doctors, and would not ſuffer any to be landed, but all ſhould go with the fleet*; and ordered five women to be brought to his ſhip, and five to be taken to the frigate. Mrs. Grieg, who was ill, being brought up and laid on her bed on the deck, was taken into the boat, and another part of our company left the ſhip. This ſecond captivity was peculiarly trying: ſome of us ill, others ſcarcely recovered from the indiſpoſition of Nature's ſorrow, with infants ſo young, compelled to enter open boats on the trackleſs ocean,

ſome

ſome taken to one ſhip, ſome to another, while we were ſcarcely able to aſk each other whither we were going, or bid adieu; or if we had even made the enquiry, thoſe who were conveying us were incapable of giving us the information. What in ſuch a ſtate could have reconciled the mind to that which was ſo oppoſite to fleſh and blood, but the fulleſt conviction that *it was the Lord's will*, and that *the Judge of all the earth doth right*. How evidently did the events of this day ſpeak the mind and will of God. We had been detained by contrary winds, fully three times longer than it was expected. Twice had we arrived near the deſired port, and twice been prevented from entering it. If we had been but one day ſooner we ſhould have reached the harbour without interruption, and if but one hour later the fleet would have been out of ſight. But we were detained till the very day, yea, the very hour, at which the fleet was off this port, that we might arrive near to the very ſpot whither we had come in the Duff, with the ſame reaſonable expectations and pleaſing proſpects, and there be again captured. This appeared to us ſo replete with ſovereignty, and to ſpeak ſo clearly the mind and will of God, that we were conſtrained to ſay, "*It is the Lord's doing, and marvellous in our eyes*," and were ready to conclude that the language of Providence in this Miſſion was the ſame as to the prophet Ezekiel, "*For thou art not ſent unto a people of a ſtrange ſpeech, and of an hard language, whoſe words thou canſt not underſtand, but to the houſe of Iſrael.*" Though I do

not

not believe that the Almighty by this providence ſtamped either the Miſſionary cauſe or Miſſionaries with his diſapprobation, or that it is ſufficient to produce diſcouragement in thoſe who have the purpoſes and promiſes of a faithful God, who hath given us his aſſurance, "*In due time ye ſhall reap, if ye faint not.*"

After all the brethren, ſiſters and children, were taken out of the brig, my family and I went into a boat, and were rowed alongſide of the Commodore, when, on his ſeeing the children, and having already given orders that I ſhould be taken to the frigate, he refuſed to take us on board, which, in the end, proved another *viſible diſplay of Divine Providence*, in our behalf, though it was extremely painful to my wife and little ones, as the ſea ran high, to be rowed to a conſiderable diſtance in purſuit of the frigate, which, after ſome time, we overtook, when our ſeamen, with pleaſure, ſtood ready to conduct my wife and children up the ſhip's ſide aboard. The Portugueſe Captain and officers received us with the greateſt politeneſs and reſpect, ordered the ſeamen to get our bed, &c. on board, and conducted us into the cabin to partake of a ſplendid dinner. Here we found ſome of our Brethren and Siſters, who met us with joy, and the Captain, with his officers, treated us with ſuch extraordinary kindneſs, ſo oppoſite to the treatment which we had received on board of the brig, that we were aſtoniſhed that thoſe of the ſame nation, or even of the ſame ſpecies, could be found

 poſſeſſed

poſſeſſed of principles ſo different from each other. They felt for our diſtreſs, ſympathiſed with our ſorrows, and ſacrificed their own temporal comforts to alleviate the hardſhips of our exile. Every eye was ready to watch, every hand to ſupply, all our wants, as far as their ability reached, and with peculiar alertneſs, with evident pleaſure they aſſiſted the domeſtics to help us to the beſt of the bounties of Providence that were on the table. After dinner the larboard ſide of the ſtate-cabin, and the forepart, as far as it was neceſſary, were appropriated for our ſleeping apartments, which were immediately parted off with ſome of the ſails of the ſhip, and they declared that it would afford them pleaſure to make us as comfortable as it lay in their power. When we ſaw this uncommon attention, we concluded that our God had not yet *left us without a witneſs* of his love, and that *the hearts of all men were ſtill in his hand*. We this night took poſſeſſion of our new place of reſt. Meſſrs. Peter Leveſque, Vardy, and I, with our families, in the cabin; Meſſrs. I. Leveſque and Hawkins before us, and the ſingle Brethren before them. The ſeamen alſo were indulged with a birth parted off with canvas in midſhips, a ſituation preferable to that of their own crew. This was now the fifth ſhip on board of which I had been ſince I left my native country, the fourth to the Brethren, and the third to our females. The aſſembly that once united in worſhipping God, aboard the Duff, was now (including the diviſion of the ſea

men

men when we left Monte Video) ſeparated in ſeven directions, and with us who were taken in the brig, the diviſion ſtood thus:

On board the Amazona Portugueſe frigate of forty-ſix guns, and four hundred men, Captain Franciſco De Borja Sollama Garcao, commander. Reverend Peter Leveſque and wife; Rev. William Gregory, wife and four children; Rev. Joſhua Vardy and wife; John Leveſque and wife; Walter Hawkins, wife and daughter; Joſeph Cooper; Griffith Parry; William Soddy; John Guard; James Reid; Mr. Howell's ſon, William.

Seamen.—Matthew Alcorn, boatſwain; Robert Andrews; William Smith; Alexander Taylor; William Pearſon; William Greenfield. Senor Markus, the owner of the Brig, and three Negroes.

Aboard the Meduza of ſeventy-four guns, Admiral A. Antonio Joze Catento, Commodore.

Rev. William Howell; Rev. John Hill and wife; Meſſrs. James Jones, wife and three children; John Beattie, wife and child; Robert Hughes and wife; George Grieg and wife; Spence Broughton; Clark Bentom; Thomas Fitzgibbons; John Jerrard; John Macdonald; James Mitchell; James Smith; Joſeph Smith; Samuel Turner; James Hayward; Charles Wilſon; William Waters; Daniel Millar; John Youl; David Smith, chief mate; James Burton, ſecond mate; John Curling, jun.; Robert Cann, ſhip-ſteward; James Webſter, cabin boy; the Spaniſh paſſenger, and Spaniſh mariner.

Aboard of the Brig, De Pacquatio Poſtilliho, De Amerique; Captain Thomas Robſon; Mr. Joſeph Alliſon, gunner; John Story, ſeaman; John Greatheád, boy. Mr. John Curling was afterwards ſent on board of the brig, and the boy, James Webſter, to the frigate.

This fleet being now bound to Liſbon, we each concluded that this capture had finally ſtopped this preſent Miſſion to the iſlands of the South Seas, and that through divine permiſſion we might reviſit our native ſhore. We frequently converſed together on the ſuppoſition of the many objections which probably would be raiſed by the enemies to Miſſionary efforts, againſt our attempt to convey the Goſpel to Heathen lands, and the miſerable pleaſure (forgive the expreſſion) that ſome would enjoy at the news of our capture. My limits will permit me to inſert but little of what I wrote upon this ſubject on the Southern Ocean; yet, to manifeſt the ſenſations of our minds, while under the trial, and for the encouragement of thoſe who, from the heart, are engaged in the Miſſionary cauſe, I ſhall notice the following which then penetrated my mind. Perhaps the declaration of ſome may be, *If this Counſel or Miſſion had been of God, it could not have been overthrown, and all the enemies of God and man would have been incapable of fruſtrating it. Has any good been done by the ſecond Miſſion, or any door opened by it for the end that was deſigned, the ſpread of the Goſpel?* may be the enquiry of another. As time, and the good providence of God alone can

fully

fully anſwer theſe objections, I preſume to reply to them only in part, and this I ſhall do to teſtify what mine eyes have ſeen, mine ears heard, and my hands handled, and which I conceive myſelf bound to declare.

I would firſt enquire whether ſufficient evidences can be produced from ſcripture, and the leadings of Providence with us, to prove that the Miſſion has totally failed, or that either the Miſſionary Society or Miſſionaries laboured in vain, or ſpent their ſtrength for nought. Is it a bad road becauſe difficulties and enemies are in the way? What more difficult than the Chriſtian's? I preſume that thoſe evidences remain which make it evident to every unprejudiced mind, that the Miſſion, though fruſtrated has not been anihiliated, and though human plans or deſigns have been made void, the counſel of God ſtood ſure, and even by the attempt and our captivity God hath been glorified. We acknowledged that the temporal ark, the ſhip Duff, which was devoted to the cauſe *is taken and fallen into the hands of the uncircumcised*, and ſome may be ready, while the Philiſtines triumph, to take up the lamentation, "*the Glory is departed from Iſrael, the ark of God is taken*, Miſſionary efforts fail. Permit me to ſay, *ſtand ſtill, and ſee the ſalvation of God. He hath not dealt ſo with every nation*, people, or ſhip, as he hath dealt with us.

"Can we not witneſs bear,
"How faithful He hath been,
"And boldly to the world declare
"Salvation we have ſeen."

And

And although the enemy of the human race may have been suffered to triumph for a moment, yet even by our capture, as it was with the Israelitish ark, *Dagon* may lose *both his head and palms of his hands*, and *what has happened unto us turn out rather for the furtherance of the Gospel.* Paul was shipwrecked, but not lost, and from this dispensation of Providence, barbarians reaped peculiar advantages. And *though* Otheiteans *may not be gathered to Christ* by our instrumentality, *yet* if our aim was the glory of God, *we shall be glorious in the eyes of the Lord of Hosts. It was well that David had it in his heart to build an house for God.* But the Lord did not permit him to have the honour of performing the work. But surely this was no argument, that either the work or David's desire was displeasing in his eyes. The children of Israel with both the Lord's commission and promise of victory entered the field, yet in two engagements they fell before the enemy; yet, thus saith the Lord, "*Go up the third time, for to-morrow I will deliver them into your hand.*" A troop may overcome Gad, but Gad shall overcome at the last. Cast down we have been, but destroyed, to the praise of our covenant God, we have not been. *For having received help of God, we stand to this day.* And, while I survey the way in which the Lord hath in mercy, as well as in judgment, led us, I am constrained to declare that goodness and mercy hath followed us, and join the poet:

"Why

"Why ſhould the wonders He hath wrought
"Be loſt in ſilence, and forgot."

But ſays others, "Has good been done among thoſe to whom the providence of God conveyed you, and is not his ſending Miſſionaries back a token of his diſapprobation?" Not to mention the good effects this may have on Miſſionaries, the Miſſionary Society and Directors, with Chriſtians in general, I preſume to ſay that goſpel truth, though as a grain of muſtard-ſeed, has been ſown on the extenſive, but dark continent of South America, as alſo among the various people to whom we were conveyed, that will grow to ſuch a magnitude, that Miſſionaries may fly even from England, and ſafely lodge in its branches. Amongſt the numerous impediments in the way to the ſucceſs of the Goſpel of Jeſus Chriſt, which have been urged by thoſe who have objected to Miſſionary efforts, and reſpecting which all have agreed, the ſuperſtition of the members of the church of Rome is one that muſt be removed, before the Goſpel can poſſibly have an univerſal ſpread. Let the preceding part of this narrative ſpeak, if ſimilar inſtances can be produced, that ever any people before ſet aſide their cuſtoms and laws to oblige others, far leſs priſoners, as theſe people have done to us, and although I would not preſume to ſay that, an effectual door has been opened for the diſſemination of Goſpel truth, yet if we have been made in no other way uſeful, we have in this, to remove the prejudices imbibed

ed by many of these men even to an astonishing degree. Many have avowed their approbation of the pure Gospel of Jesus Christ, given their sanction to our worship and order, in preference to their own, and made their declaration in our favour. Priests and people have united in one confession, and said, *You are a good priest, but I am a very bad one; others you see our religion is an appeal to the eye and external, but your's is simple, and an appeal to the heart.* The Lord conveyed us among men of different nations, who, in a feeble degree, heard in doctrine and practice the Gospel in their own tongues, and were ready to say, it was never so seen in their country or religion, and that indulgence was granted to us, which had never been vouchsafed before to any of the millions of its inhabitants. The rich and the poor have equally united with us, and we do not entertain the least doubt, but that, if a political door was once opened, the messengers of the Gospel would meet with a most pleasing reception. From which I conclude that the Mission has not wholly fallen to the ground, and though we with *Paul and Silas are forbidden by the Holy Ghost to preach the word either in Asia*, or Otaheite, or may have *essayed to go to Bithynia*, or the Southern Isles, *and the Spirit suffered us not*, yet as it was no argument with them, so I trust it is none with us, that we are not *to preach amongst the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ.*

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

Particular Occurrences in the Fleet, during the Voyage to Europe.

FRIDAY 7th was the second day of our captivity. The officers on board continued to behave with the same marked kindness and respect, and appeared to enjoy our company, instead of viewing us as a burden. The table was abundantly supplied with fresh provisions of all sorts, nor would either the captain or lieutenant be prevailed upon to be seated till every woman, child, and Missionary, had been placed. My children soon particularly claimed their attention, and we immediately beheld them in the character of nursing fathers; they were encouraged with the strongest assurance to look up to them for whatever they wanted, which was granted with the greatest pleasure.

Again I surveyed the peculiar kindness of the Lord towards me and mine, who had so disposed of us, and opened the hearts of these men to administer good and not evil in this trial. Our seamen also were treated with much lenity and kindness both by officers and men, for though the Portuguese soldiers and sailors are poor distressed people, yet our mariners informed me, that *they were astonished at their generosity, for they would part with any thing which they possessed*

to oblige them. The officers informed us that when they left Rio Janeiro, the Duff entered the harbour, but of this we were not confident. It might have been a ship of the same appearance, though we understood that she was bound thither, having been purchased by a Spanish merchant.

Sunday, June 9th. In consequence of there being two Roman Catholic priests, to perform the duty of the ship, and the great number of men, who were all of the same persuasion, we were afraid that we should be obliged to spend silent Sundays during the long expected voyage of four months. We held, however, our prayer meeting in our birth, in the morning, and again assembled between the performance by the priests; when we read and expounded the good word of our God, but omitted singing. We have felt the famine of public ordinances, and known *the word of the Lord to be precious in these days.* After dinner our request was made known to the captain and two chief officers, that we wished to be indulged with the liberty of performing our religious worship. Our indulgent God influenced their hearts immediately to comply with our request, and the answer was, *It is granted, with pleasure, and you may not only perform your worship, but the cabin is at your service for that purpose*, with the additional promise that we should meet with no interruption whatever, as the sentinel at the door would prevent any from entering, while we were engaged in the performance of our duty. This kind offer was accepted with pleasure and gratitude,

as

as an additional proof of the *good-will of him who dwelt in the bush.*

We now assembled, sang the praises of God, and presented our supplications at his throne, sitting, in a sense, under our own vine, and under our own fig-tree, none making us afraid. One of the priests, during our worship, was secreted behind the door, to observe our mode; and when the service was ended he came in, expressed his satisfaction, and said, that *he was a bad priest, but we were good:* he was exceedingly friendly, and made each of our wives the present of a box containing sweetmeats. The indulgence granted to us in having the cabin, was a favour which even the priests themselves were not indulged in, as they had only the passage leading to it, where the altar was erected. I shall make this remark, that supposing the same indulgence had been given on board of an English man of war to Roman Catholics, when two Protestant chaplains were on board, it would have led many to have supposed that the Captain and officers favoured the cause of popery. Yet even this was done among those who never enjoyed the blessing of liberty of conscience.

Monday, 10th. The wind blew a strong gale, and some of the fleet, though at but a little distance, were hidden by the mountainous billows, which, as I sat writing this Journal at the stern-windows, at one minute rose so high, that a small part entered, and at the next, sunk to the depth of between twenty and thirty feet, when, at intervals, as the vessels rose upon

the waves, they appeared plunging and loſt in the mighty ocean. On board of this frigate were three large cheſts, containing gold and diamonds to the amount of ſix millions ſterling. Two of theſe we had in our birth, by one of which my wife and I lay on the deck, and on which I had placed our box of clothes, which by the rolling of the ſhip in the night, fell on Mrs. Gregory and young Ebenezer, who received, however, no injury.

Wedneſday, 12th, was a fine day, and the boat was ſent to the Commodore, when the officers offered to convey any letters we choſe to our friends. We wrote, and received anſwers, by the return of the boat, which were very diſtreſſing to us. The Commodore treated them with contempt and cruelty, ſaid that they were either convicts, pirates, or ſome ſuch baſe characters, and put all, men, women and children, on the miſerable allowance of the meaneſt ſoldier; added to which, they had every diſadvantage in point of lodging, as ſome ſlept in the long-boat, and others where they could. From the information received I extract the following:

"When I was conveyed on board of the Meduza," ſays Mr. Jones, "about ſix hours after my family, as "I ſtopped to obtain my bedding, I found Mrs. Jones "and the children ſitting on the deck, to whom the "Commodore had not paid the ſmalleſt attention. "They had been forced to leave the brig without any "breakfaſt, and it was not until half paſt four in the "afternoon that we were all divided into meſſes, and

"ſerved

" ſerved with black beans and ſome putrid beef, which
" we could not eat, and which was brought us in a
" tub, without any bread, but as a ſubſtitute for it, a
" beaten root like ſaw-duſt, and no allowance of wa-
" ter, which, we were informed, would not be given
" till to-morrow. In this wretched ſituation, being
" parched with the heat of the ſun and extreme thirſt,
" I made application for relief, but to no effect, as the
" Commodore would grant no other ſupply, nor even
" any allowance of this for the children. With a pain-
" ful anxiety, at ſeven o'clock, I retired below to put
" the children to reſt, when we ſaw the place appoint-
" ed for our five women and four children. This was
" in the midſt of the Portugueſe ſailors, a ſpace
" which two mattreſſes covered, and entirely ſcreened
" only by a piece of canvas. As it was dark, I re-
" queſted a light, but was denied. When our wives
" and little ones entered this wretched apartment,
" while we placed ourſelves round them on the out-
" ſide, to protect them among a people who were bru-
" tal in the extreme, where we ſpent a very uncom-
" fortable night. In the morning we were told to
" fetch our allowance of water, which was acceptable
" news to the parched, thirſty women, who, from the
" time they came on board received no refreſhment.
" On dividing the water, we found that only a wine
" pint and a half was allowed to each, and none to
" either of the children, and that this was our portion
" for twenty-four hours. On the morrow I again peti-
" tioned

" tioned for a larger ſupply of water, with ſome for " the children, when we obtained an allowance of a " quart each, with a pint for each child, notwith- " ſtanding which, unleſs our God had fulfilled his " promiſe, and kept us alive in the midſt of famine, " in this ſituation, nearly under the ſun, it would have " been impoſſible, humanly ſpeaking, for us to have " ſurvived."

All the letters conveyed information of the ſame unpleaſant nature. Mr. Howell, in anſwer to a letter from me, declared " that the information of their " bad treatment was too true, and that if he was ſup- " ported in ſuch a ſtate, the preſervation of his health " would afford great cauſe for thankfulneſs "

The Commodore ſent inſtructions to the Captain of the ſhip which I was aboard, and ſpoke of diſtributing the Engliſh among the merchant ſhips in the fleet; but the Captain and firſt officers informed us, that whatever was the conduct of the Commodore to our friends, they never would conſent to part with any of us who were married, or our children, though they could not ſay but they might be compelled to ſend our ſingle Brethren to ſome other ſhip. My children having loſt their ſhoes, it was perceived by theſe officers, who ſent for the ſhoemaker on board, and gave orders to make new ſhoes for all immediately, which was accordingly done. Thus what they were deprived of by one was given by another, and goodneſs and mercy yet followed us.

After

After dinner, obſerving us much dejected at the letters which we had received, and knowing the uncomfortable ſituation of our other Brethren and Siſters, they each taking a glaſs of wine, requeſted us to do the ſame, and addreſſed us in the following terms: "*To your unhappy friends in the other ſhip, that they may be preſerved in whatever ſtate they are kept.*" We were forcibly ſtruck with the feeling and ſympathy of theſe ſtrangers; and contraſting their conduct with that of the others, we recogniſed the truth, that the hearts of all men are in the hand of our God, who hardeneth one and melteth another.

The boat going to the brig, I wrote to Captain Robſon, to inform him of our ſituation and obtain a knowledge of his, when I received the following anſwer:

"MY DEAR SIR,

"I have this moment received your's and others "from the Amazona, the contents of which have af- "forded much ſatisfaction to my ſoul; I heartily bleſs "God, in the behalf of you all. May he make us "truly thankful. This *viſibly* is his own appoint- "ment, and he will aſſuredly perfect that which con- "cerns us therein. May we all have evidences from "time to time, that we are reconciled to himſelf on "his own terms, which will have a mighty tendency "to reconcile all the intricate windings of his provi- "dence to ourſelves. My love to all. I write in "great haſte. I am well, and beg leave to preſent

"my

" my beſt wiſhes to all. I ſhall, on ſome future occa-
" ſion, thank your good Captain for his civilities.

" Your's truly,

" THOMAS ROBSON."

" *Poſtillibio*, 12*th June*, 1799.

Friday, 14th. One of the ſhips in this fleet was the property of a French lady, who was in her, and who, on perceiving as we paſſed that females and children were on board, came this day to ſee them, and brought with her a preſent of ſome ſweetmeats, excellent oranges, ſweet bread for the children, and artificial flowers, accompanied with the tender of future ſervices and any thing at her command. She remained with us this day and the ſix following. To alleviate the ſituation of our Brethren and Siſters in the fleet, we procured ſome ſpirits and ſundry other articles from the ſeamen, as far as it was in our power, and ſent them at different times, which proved highly acceptable in ſuch a ſtate.

Sunday, 16th. The ſame indulgence was given in our religious worſhip, and the kindneſs of the officers not only continued but increaſed. For ſuch inſtances of temporal mercies how much are we bound to be thankful! How *viſibly was the mercy of Providence diſplayed*, in preventing my family and me, though we were taken alongſide of the other ſhip, from entering it! This favour we enjoyed with pleaſure, which, however, was often marred by reflecting on the ſituation of our friends.

Wedneſday,

Wednesday, 19th. The weather was calm, when, as usual, we saw sharks, two of which were caught and eaten by the sailors. We saw also three large whales, one of which was at least fifty or sixty feet long. I was pleased with the idea of Dr. Watts:

"The largest monsters of the deep,
"At thy command attendance keep."

Monday, 24th. This day we were in the same latitude with Otaheite. My mind was penetrated with the idea of the painful anxiety which our situation would cause the Brethren there, if they knew that we, who expected to unite with them, were now returning

Thursday, 27th. Early this morning, the appearance of a strange sail was reported, a circumstance which in general claimed all attention. At eleven, A. M. the Captain put about, left the fleet to give chase, and in one hour gained much upon her, when supposing she was a large ship, and expecting to be within gun-shot in little more than an hour, he ordered the decks to be cleared and the guns got ready for action. Bulk-heads were now taken down, our beds and boxes removed, and the deck cleared from stem to stern, while every scene around us bore the aspect of war. Some of the females were rather alarmed, dreading the roaring of the guns, which were not very agreeable when only fired as signals, and the idea of the consequences of an engagement naturally made a deep impression. The removal of our beds, &c. reminded me of that scripture, "*Here we have no con-*

tinning city." About three P. M. we fired the firſt ſhot, which did not reach her, and ſhe refuſed to ſtrike. The chaſe continued all the afternoon, when after firing eighteen ſhots, ſhe ſtruck and lay to. After ſhe was hailed ſhe anſwered in Engliſh, and we ente ed a hope of hearing from our native country, which we had not done from the time we left it. But when ſhe was boarded ſhe proved to be a French ſhip, come from Cayenne and bound to Rio de la Plata, on board of which was a Spaniſh Captain, who when brought to the Amazona with the owner, endeavoured to prove her Spaniſh property, which, however, they were unable to do. The priſoners were now brought on board, two of whom were put into the ſtocks for anſwering in Engliſh, ſaying they came from London, and in the morning were conveyed to the Commodore, while the ſhip was ſent to St. Salvador, and in her the Spaniſh paſſenger and ſailor who were captured with us in the brig. Mr. P. Leveſque was permitted to go in the boat to the Meduza, carrying a letter of Captain Robſon to the Commodore, which had been tranſlated into Portugueſe on board of this ſhip for Mr. Howell to deliver, the purport of which was to undeceive him reſpecting the unjuſt reproach of character caſt on the Brethren, and intreat that they might receive better treatment. Our Brother witneſſed the ſituation of the females and Brethren. and gave us farther intelligence that they were ſerved only once a day with diſagreeable proviſion, a very ſcanty allowance of water, no ſpirits, while they

had

had miſerable lodgings; that they had purchaſed ſome few articles at a dear rate, from ſome of the ſailors, who afterwards robbed them of the ſame in the night. We could not but be aſtoniſhed at witneſſing the conduct of thoſe on board of our ſhip, who, however poor and wretched, would ſacrifice any thing for our ſervice.

Saturday, 29th. In conſequence of the Brethren's having extended the birth of the females in the Meduza, for the admiſſion of air, the Commodore behaved in the moſt abominable manner, and ſent all the married Brethren and Siſters, with Dr. Turner and the children, on board of the brig, for which they were truly thankful. Siſter Hughes now grew very ill, and the proviſions, with the want of water, daily added to her complaint.

Wedneſday, July 3d. This morning we ſaw the coaſt of South America. At noon we were abreaſt of the city of Pernumboco, between the 8th and 9th degrees of South latitude, which belongs to the Crown of Portugal, and where this fleet deſigned to call, to convoy any ſhip that might belong to Europe, and where we hoped to obtain a ſupply of oranges, as our ſtock was now expended, and the officers wiſhed much to provide for our table. But two ſhips which were waiting came out and met us, ſo that the fleet proceeded without ſtopping, not was any boat ſuffered to go on ſhore.

This town and country are beautifully ſituated and have a reſpectable appearance. The town is large,

has a number of churches and other public edifices, and the houſes are built high. It aſcends from the ſhore, at the borders of which is a fort. There were ſeveral ſhips before the town riding at anchor, and the whole fronts to the eaſt the Southern Ocean. About three miles towards the north, lies the old town of Olinda, with a few houſes on a hill, pleaſantly ſituated; and on the oppoſite ſide from the town are two high hills, from which the Portugueſe procure large quantities of gold. The whole country appeared pleaſant and fruitful, and we were concerned that our taſte was not gratified as well as our ſight.

Friday, 5th. The wind was ſtrong and fair, and our ſhip went at the rate of two degrees twenty minutes, without any ſail ſet.

Sunday, 7th. We continued to enjoy the ordinances of God on board of this ſhip, and this day we partook of the ſacrament of the Lord's ſupper. At eleven, A. M. we croſſed, for the ſecond time, the Equinoctial Line, with a fine breeze. At twelve, from obſervation, we were five miles in the northern hemiſphere.

Tueſday, 9th. At ten, A. M. my eyes were called to witneſs a ſcene which filled me with diſtreſs. I went to look out at the gallery window, when I beheld a lad, who had fallen overboard, and was now, at a little diſtance, ſtruggling for life. His head, as he ſtood upright, was covered with the waves, his arms extended, and he roſe and fell with the ſwell of the ſea, while every moment predicted his quickly

ſinking

ſinking in the boſom of the fathomleſs abyſs. I beheld his ſtruggles, without being able to give him the leaſt aſſiſtance, and was compelled to withdraw from the diſtreſſing ſight. The ſhip's ſails were all backed, two tubs and a rope were thrown overboard, but did not reach him, and in a few moments we ſaw him no more. The wind did not blow hard, or the ſea run high, and he had floated the length of the ſhip before I ſaw him; if the boat had been got off there was a probability that he would have been ſaved. "*The redemption of the ſoul is precious*," but, alas! few appear to know its value.

Wedneſday, 10th. As what took place on board of the ſhip may appear ſtrange to many, as it did to me, I briefly mention the following circumſtances. Laſt night a man died, and early this morning they proceeded to inter him. The corpſe being ſewed up in a hammock was brought upon deck, preceded by a prieſt with his maſs book, a man with holy water and a crucifix, and another carrying two lanthorns with lights. When it was brought to the lee-gangway and laid on a board, two large ſhots were tied between the legs for the purpoſe of ſinking it, and one lanthorn being placed at the head and the other at the feet, the man with the crucifix and water being near, the prieſt performed the funeral ſervice, at intervals ſprinkling the body with the water, from a bruſh made in the form of a croſs, which he firſt did one way, and then the other, to reſemble the ſame. This ceremony being ended, they proceeded to launch the

the body into the deep, but not till ſeveral of the ſeamen had expended the remainder of the water, in following the example of the prieſt, when it was committed to the ocean, and a boy ſtood ready to run immediately round the ſhip, making a loud noiſe, and calling on all aboard to pray for the ſoul of the deceaſed, in compliance with which requeſt each croſſed themſelves, and ſaid their prayers.

To-day the Captain kindly clothed my boy John, whom he had put into breeches, with the intention that he might croſs the Equinoctial Line in them, but they were not made ſoon enough by the taylor.

Friday, 12th. This morning, in conſequence of exceſſive rain, we loſt ſight of the fleet, nor could we perceive a ſingle ſhip: the method employed to regain them was the firing of guns at intervals, which anſwered the end, and before night we ſaw them again, and in the morning caught the regular N. E. trade-wind.

Friday, 19th. Early this morning another ſtrange ſail appeared in ſight, but ſhe ſaved us the trouble of a long chace, as ſhe bore down to the Commodore, and proved to be the Spaniſh packet, which arrived at Monte Video, while we were there. The Commodore took her under his convoy.

Tueſday, 30th. The wind blew ſtrong and fair, for which, as for many bleſſings we have much reaſon to be thankful. This day, within a minute of noon, the ſun was exactly vertical, when I enjoyed much pleaſure in contemplation, as I ſaw by my quadrant, the

the ſun ninety degrees from the horizon in every direction, and as we ſtood upright upon the deck our ſhadows were nearly covered with our feet. The ſun being in its zenith, and ſhining exceſſively bright, eclipſed and diminiſhed to a very ſmall ſpot the image of the man, whoſe ſhadow was ſcarcely diſcernible, while the eye, by the quadrant, could convey or ſweep the ſun, yet in its *vertex* all round the horizon. In ſurveying this wonderful work of creation I was ready to ſay with the Royal Pſalmiſt, "*What is man, that thou art mindful of him, and the ſon of man, that thou viſiteſt him.*" And my reflection on this view led me to ſuppoſe, that thus it was with a ſinner under the beams of Jeſus, the Sun of Righteouſneſs, and that when he in the meridian of his glory ſhines on man, the ſoul being under his directeſt rays, and feeling his power, even the appearance or ſhadow of the perfections of mortals is ſo defaced, and brought to nothing, that only a ſmall, but ſinful lump of clay, is diſcernible.

From obſervation, 18° 36′ N. 39° W.

Friday, Auguſt 2d. Though there was little wind, yet ſuch was the ſwell of the ſea, that a ſhip in the fleet rolled her fore-top-maſt over the ſide. A ſimilar accident took place before, by which ſome of the crew were killed.

Sunday 4th. Captain Garcas having engaged to dine with the Commodore, on board the Meduza, kindly tendered me the liberty of accompanying him. We were now very anxious about the welfare of

of our Brethren, as we had not heard from any these five weeks. I therefore gladly accepted the offer that I might have an opportunity of knowing their situation, and spending this Lord's-day with them. At eight A. M. I accordingly went with the Captain, and was received with pleasure by the Brethren, when Mr. Howell exchanged, and went to see the Brethren abroad the Amazona. At ten, we united in public worship, in their birth, which was the long boat, in the midst of the ship, where on the altar, Christ Jesus, we offered up a sacrifice of prayer and praise together, after a separation of two months. And I preached from Exodus xxv. 22. "*And we found it good to wait upon God.*" After the service I obtained permission through the influence of Captain Garcas to see Mrs. Hill and Greig, as Mrs. Greig had come from the brig again on board of this ship, and was delivered of a daughter on Thursday last, when alone, after which Mrs. Hill was sent for and came to her assistance, The child was named by Mrs. Howell on Saturday, and at six P. M. on the same day, she died, and a little before eight was committed to the deep.

Some reflections that may prove acceptable to the female reader, sent to me in a letter afterwards by Mrs. Hill, I can scarcely omit noticing on this occasion, out of my respect to my female correspondent.

"I was thinking," says she, "this day, that little "infants might be compared to a sweet warbling "bird upon the tree, which, while we are admiring

"its

"its note and innocence, often takes wings and flies "away. Thus it was with the little ſtranger whom I "lately had in my arms, and for two nights had the "pleaſure of huſhing her gentle murmurs. I had "prepared for her a fine cap and gown, thinking your "kind Captain would ſee her on the morrow, but "before ſun-ſet her eyes were cloſed in death, and in-"ſtead of a gown and cap ſhe had a piece of canvas "and a bag of ſand. I had dreſſed her three times, "but the fourth I reſigned to Mrs. Smith. I truſt "the Lord will teach us all a very important leſſon "to prize his mercies while we enjoy them, and when "he takes them away to ſay, in humble ſubmiſſion "to his will, *The Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken* "*away, bleſſed be the name of the Lord.*"

I found the Brethren, in general, enjoying a good ſtate of health; conſidering their ſituation they had now a larger allowance of water, than which, (in our opinion, who know its value in theſe hot climes) a greater temporal bleſſing cannot be beſtowed. They enjoyed all the means of public worſhip in their boat, as we had done on board of the Duff, with the addition of ſpeaking from a portion of ſcripture in rotation every day, a privilege which we alſo enjoyed on board of the Amazona, and they appeared to poſſeſs much of the preſence of God among them.

Brother Wilſon had been ill, but was now recovered. Mr. Howell was admitted to the fare of the Commodore's table; Mr. Smith dined daily with one of the

officers, and of consequence fared better in a temporal respect.

The boat went to fetch the Portuguese Captain of the brig on board, to dine on this visit, when we received letters from Captain Robson and Dr. Turner, the contents of which were, that they were anxious about our welfare; that the Brethren had been favoured with the same allowance of spirits as the seamen, which, however, being exhausted, and the Commodore understanding that a part had been given to the English, refused to send any more, even for the ship's company, and that Mrs. Hughes yet continued ill. These letters were read with concern. The Brethren in the Meduza were not able to afford the smallest relief; we, in the Amazona, had used our endeavours, and succeeded in obtaining some extra supplies, besides a few little articles which we had before in our possession, and had willingly sent. These, in a small degree, mitigated the hardships of their state, and tended to preserve health, but now every article on board was nearly expended, and my kind little Captain earnestly wished to prevail on the Commodore to call at Fyall, one of the western islands, to procure some supplies. This humane man, under whom the kind providence of God had placed me and mine, with others of the Brethren, had, from the hour we first came on board, manifested one continual act of kindness. He then said, *he was concerned that he had not laid in a greater stock of fresh provision, which he would*

would have done if he had known, but that we ſhould never want while he had to give, that he with us would fare alike, and when we wanted bread he would. Every day evinced the ſincerity of this declaration: he had only provided for himſelf, the two firſt officers, and two midſhipmen, when the day before he ſailed he unexpectedly received three American gentlemen as paſſengers, ſo that, with us, inſtead of five to provide for, he had, including all the children, twenty-nine, daily at his table. Yet by his continual anxiety and exertion in procuring from other officers and ſhips an addition to his own ſtock, he abundantly ſupplied us every day with freſh proviſions, beef, pork, mutton, and poultry, with hot rolls and butter for breakfaſt, which was the only bread that he would permit us to eat until all the flour was conſumed. Surely the appellation of a father to him is not improperly applied, as his whole conduct moſt deſervedly entitles him to it. He was happy when at dinner to have my children, the one on the one knee and the other on the other; and if any of us were indiſpoſed, he, with that of the two firſt officers' anxiety and kind attention, were almoſt without a parallel. He compelled me, even by forcing me into the cabin, to dine with the Commodore, to which I was conſtrained to ſubmit, to promote his comfort; and when at dinner the Commodore reprobated the Brethren in his ſhip, he turned to me, aſſuring me of his reſpect and affection to my friends on board the Amazona, and when conducted along the deck with military honours to return to his ſhip,

he broke the line to ſalute the Brethren, whom he had beheld in converſation with me.

I hope that my friends, whom I endeavour to gratify, will bear with me a little in my noticing theſe ſimple circumſtances, as gratitude induces me to proclaim the kindneſs of ſtrangers, when ſuch are contraſted with men of the ſame nation, religion, and habits, as it *diſplays* the kind interpoſition of an overruling Providence. The ingratitude of *Pharaoh's Chief Butler to Joſeph* is noticed in ſcripture. The kindneſs of an Ethiopian to Jeremiah is recorded. The ravens who ſupplied the wants of Elijah are not forgotten, and even dogs, which licked the ſores of one of his afflicted children, claimed the attention of the Son of God,

> "Who ravens and lions can tame;
> All creatures obey his command:
> Then let me rejoice in his name,
> And leave all my cares in his hand."

In the afternoon the Captain and I returned on board of the Amazona, and Mr. Howell returned to his ſhip. The correſpondence and interview with the Brethren were always to me productive of peculiar pleaſure.

Tueſday, 6th. Yeſterday afternoon we held the Miſſionary prayer meeting aboard the different ſhips in which we were ſcattered, as we could not forget to unite with our friends in our native country, however dark Miſſionary proſpects were to us. At midnight we croſſed the Tropical Line of Cancer, and entered the

the Northern Temperate Zone. 116 days, most of us have spent within the Torrid Zone since we left our native country, and the greatest part of these in unpleasant and distressing circumstances, yet still experiencing wonderful preservation.

On Wednesday the boat being sent to the brig, Brother Levesque went with a few articles which he had procured for our Brethren and Sisters, when we obtained the information that Mrs. Hughes was still indisposed, and Mr. Curling had been very much so, but was now a great deal better.

Thursday, 8th. Our stock of flour, cheese, and wine, being within one day's allowance expended, the kind providence of God unexpectedly supplied us a little longer. In the evening a boat came alongside from one of the ships in the fleet, with the present of a sack of flour, some poultry and hogs, to help to supply our table. We also received a bottle of wine from the French lady for our females, accompanied with her compliments, and a request that they would drink her health. She also sent some sweet-bread for the children.

Sunday, 11th. There was little wind, while the weather was hot and sultry. We performed our worship as usual. This day we also commemorated the death of our dying Lord, and enjoyed a most comfortable opportunity, many of which we have had on board of this ship.

Monday, 12th. The weather was calm. Early in the morning to the west we saw a water-spout, under a blac

a black cloud, which deſcended to the ſea, and drew up water into the cloud, when, cloſing at the bottom, it gradually aſcended and diſappeared.

From obſervation, Lat. 28° 52′ N. Long. 41° W.

In an extract from Brother Hill's Journal he informs me, that "on board of the ſeventy-four, in "conſequence of the calm, a man was ſent round the "ſhip to collect money to pay the prieſt, who offered, "if paid, to pray for a fair wind, which was ac-"cordingly done. How inſulting to the common "underſtanding of man, as well as diſhonourable to "God!"

Tueſday, 13th. The calm ſtill continued. We felt the ſun very penetrating. Our concern for the welfare of our Brethren was heightened, as they were upon an allowance of water. The poor men on board of this ſhip appeared like parched earth panting for the rain, being allowed but little, and their proviſions at the ſame time dry and ſalt. A cup of cold water now appeared of infinite value: knowing the want of this bleſſing before I truſt that we were thankful, becauſe we were not ſuffered now to want, *as our bread is given us, and our water ſure.* Captain Garcao told me not to want, and even though it was night to come into his cabin, not minding him, and get whatever I or mine required.

Two poor negroes belonging to this ſhip were placed with their heads in the ſtocks, in much ſweat and pain. The extraordinary attention paid us by the Captain and officers had induced the ſhip's company

to

to look upon us as the moſt effectual means to procure an exemption from any puniſhment inflicted, ſeveral having been already liberated through this medium. As I paſſed theſe negroes, one with tears pleaded hard with me to intereſt myſelf in his behalf with the Captain, as the only means by which he could poſſibly be delivered: when being informed that their crime was ſtealing ſalt beef, I was perſuaded that hunger only in their ſituation, where it was impoſſible for them to obtain water to quench their thirſt, could have been the cauſe of this act, I promiſed them my ſervices, and went immediately on the quarter-deck for that purpoſe; when, on my addreſſing the Captain, he would ſuffer me to go no farther than begin my requeſt; before he ſaid, that it was always his pleaſure to gratify my wiſhes, and called to a ſerjeant to liberate the men directly. This day the Meduza paſſed us, ſo nigh that we ſaw ſome of our Brethren and Siſters, which always gave us pleaſure, and we generally ſaluted each other by waving an handkerchief or hat. With longing deſires for a happy meeting I reflected on the pleaſing idea of uniting together at the end of this voyage, and at the end of time, in ſimilar language to that of the poet,

"Eternal glory to the King,
Who brought us ſafely through;
Our tongues ſhall never ceaſe to ſing,
And endleſs praiſe renew."

Thurſday, 15th. Being what is called the annunciation of the Virgin Mary, maſs, as it is uſual on All-Saints'

Saints' Day, was twice performed. We were often affected at the sight of this, and should have been happy if we had beheld them prostrate before the Lord Jesus Christ, pleading for mercy through his blood, instead of the image of the Virgin Mary, to which they pay far greater respect than that of Jesus. It was still calm and sultry hot: some rain fell in the morning, accompanied with thunder and lightning. We saw a shark, which was exceedingly large, following the ship, but he was not caught.

Friday, 16th. This day presented the completest calm I have witnessed: both elements seemed to unite in a solemn silence; there was scarcely a cloud or a single surf; the sky was clear, and the ocean smooth, its continual motion excepted, while the vane, which was only composed of a few feathers and thread, could scarcely be perceived to move, and every ship in the fleet seemed to be standing, as if bound to every quarter of the globe, without being, in the least, under the controul of its commander.

Sunday, 18th. Between the regular service of the mass we performed our worship, and trust that over our altar cannot be written, *To the unknown God, whom we ignorantly worship*, because we found our God to *be a God, hearing and answering prayer*. It was yet calm and burning hot, which was very distressing to the sick on board, several of whom had the fever very bad, and were destitute of many temporal blessings, which were requisite in such a situation. At ten, A. M. yesterday, one died of this disorder, and was interred

interred in the deep at half paſt twelve, with the cuſtomary formalities. Some fears were entertained that the fever would ſpread, and, as a preventative, our births and cabins were frequently fumigated with gunpowder.

Tueſday, 20th. It was yet calm, and we began to be much concerned at our ſituation, at times ſuppoſing that the delay of the fleet portended ſome unforeſeen providence. We recollected our delay in the Duff, off Cape St. Roque, which if it had not taken place, we ſhould have arrived at Rio Janeiro before the Buonaparte was off that coaſt, as ſhe had only been there four days before our capture. The delay in the brig alſo recurred to our memory, and in both we evidently ſaw the hand of God, and, from a review of the way in which we had been led, we believed, that we were not able to know the mind and will of the Lord concerning us, or whither we ſhould yet be conveyed, but we hoped to be enabled to reſign ourſelves to his ſovereign pleaſure.

At our worſhip this evening, we were impreſſed with a ſenſe of our duty and privilege to unite together and plead, that, if it was agreeable to our Lord, he would ſend us a favourable breeze, and we agreed to hold a prayer-meeting at ſix o'clock next morning, for that purpoſe. Our generous Captain appeared to be much dejected, on account of being becalmed ſo long, and the ſcanty ſupply of proviſions on board: the poor ſeamen were put on a ſhort allowance of water, which was little better than a pint in twenty-four hours, as the officers were afraid that their ſtock would

ſoon be totally exhauſted. It was truly affecting to ſee theſe poor creatures, when heaven ſupplied them with a ſhower, running to drink the water from the deck and gunwale, when no other relief was at hand.

Wedneſday, 21ſt. We were awakened about three o'clock this morning by the noiſe which the ſeamen made, in ſtriking all ſail, and ſhutting in ports and cabin-windows, at the approach of a ſquall of wind and rain, which came on with great violence, attended with tremendous peals of thunder, and grand, but awful flaſhes of vivid lightning, the moſt penetrating that we had ever beheld: it did not, however, continue above forty minutes, yet the fleet was driven ſome miles towards our port, when all returned to a calm as before. We held our prayer-meeting according to agreement, and hoped that even the ſquall was not only an evidence of what our God could perform, but a token for good, an anſwer by anticipation to our intended ſupplications, agreeably to his own word, "*Before ye call, I will anſwer, and while yet pleading, I will hear.*"

At nine, A. M. the Lord ſeemed about to ſend us a favourable breeze, which began, and increaſed every hour, till we made rapid progreſs. I was aſtoniſhed at the alteration which took place in the heavens, but could ſcarcely receive this bleſſing as an anſwer to our imperfect ſupplications, till this portion of ſcripture powerfully ſtruck my mind, "*Elias was a man ſubject to like paſſions as we are, and he prayed earneſtly that it might not rain, and it rained not on the earth for the*

ſpace

ſpace of three years and ſix months: and he prayed again, and the heavens gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit." I here ſaw that our God anſwered the prayers of ſuch as were of like paſſions as ourſelves, and repeated his anſwer, when again Elias prayed: the truth of this we have in a peculiar manner experienced ſince the time of our capture.

Thurſday, 22d. The wind was ſtrong and fair, and we believed that we had abundant reaſons for praiſe. Every countenance in the ſhip was expreſſive of pleaſure, and we were ready to join the Royal Pſalmiſt, "*O that men would therefore praiſe the Lord for his goodneſs, and declare his wonders which he doth for the children of men.*"

Saturday, 24th. I may probably be tireſome in noticing Saints' Days and the ſervice of the maſs. Yet as ſome circumſtances in particular made impreſſions on my mind, and may afford information, I cannot omit them. The performance of maſs upon ſuch a principle as their own creed declares, muſt claim attention from every ſpiritual and enlightened mind, who reads the following quotation from their article of faith on this ſubject, which may here be inſerted:

"I do alſo profeſs, that in the maſs there is offered "unto God a true propitiatory ſacrifice for the quick "and the dead, and that in the moſt holy ſacrament "of the Euchariſt, there is truly, and really, and ſub-"ſtantially the body and blood, together with the "ſoul and divinity of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt; and "that there is a converſion made of the whole ſub-

" ſtance of the bread into the body, and the whole " ſubſtance of the wine into the blood, which con- " verſion the Catholic Church calls Tranſubſtantiation. " I confeſs that under one kind only, whole and en- " tire Chriſt, and a true ſacrament is taken and re- " ceived."

I need not offer my ſentiments on this awful confeſſion to the leaſt babe in the kingdom of Chriſt; for the ſoul that values the great ſacrifice offered unto God upon Mount Calvary, and knows that *the blood of Jeſus ſpeaks better things than the blood of Abel*, will be ſatisfied with what God hath declared he is well pleaſed, and ſhudder at the idea of ſuch an abomination, that even after God hath declared, *that ſacrifice, and burnt offerings*, even of his own appointment, *he hath no pleaſure in*, a deluded prieſt ſhould dare to affront the Majeſty of Heaven, by preſenting the inventions of men, and declare that the all ſufficient atonement of Chriſt is inſufficient without his.

Being now compelled to be eye and ear-witneſs of what I aſſert, I am under the neceſſity of leaving on record the diſapprobation which I felt on theſe occaſions. This day a ſcene of a ſingular nature preſented itſelf to the view. It was St. Bartholomew's Day, when, as uſual, maſs was ſaid twice, after which the following circumſtances occurred:

An officer on board of this ſhip lay ſick below, and was ſuppoſed to be near his diſſolution, when, although the poor, according to their practical doctrine, do not need extreme unction, as it was not performed

formed on either of the men who died before, yet the rich do, and to give it additional efficacy, it was done on this Saint's Day, that his aid might be given on the occaſion, and the ſick man gave a new fore-ſail for the frigate, to be dedicated to St. Bartholomew for his recovery. At eleven, A. M. the ſervice began; the altar was fixed as before, but from it to the hatchway, and leading all the way to the officer's birth, it was incloſed with flags, to form a paſſage: to the ceiling were fixed the Portugueſe colours, and the deck was ſcraped clean to make the way perfect; the ſhip-colours were hoiſted half-maſt high, an uſual ſignal for mourning, and the bell tolled as for interment: the ſenior prieſt at the altar now proceeded to tranſubſtantiate, firſt the wafer, and then the wine, which he preſumed to do, by holding it up towards the image with his reflective plate, which he held in the palm of his hand, and twiſting it about before the lights, which were burning on each ſide of the altar, it cauſed his face to ſhine with the reflection, that flew about like the Will of the Wiſp, (which we frequently ſaw in Paraguay), and the credulous people appeared to believe, that the divine preſence was there, to convert the wafer and wine into *the body, blood, and divinity of Jeſus Chriſt*, as immediately all fell on their knees, croſſed themſelves, beat their breaſts, with other preſcribed motions. He now took it himſelf only in both parts, for even the junior prieſt was not allowed to participate, and when he received the wafer, which is three inches broad, after doubling, he ſwallowed, without biting

biting it, as they ſay a bone of him is not to be broken, and they hold it to be improper to deface it with their teeth. The wine being in one veſſel, while another of the ſame ſize ſtood by, containing water, when he had drunk the wine the cup was rinſed with the water which was afterwards drunk, and left any ſhould remain, or be appropriated to another uſe, he again rinſed it and drank, when he wiped the veſſel dry with a purificatory or linen cloth, with which he wipes his chalice and his fingers after abſolution. He now went in proceſſion to adminiſter the ordinance to the ſick man, when the wafer was placed on the plate, and covered with a cloth. Firſt, ſome officers went together, next the Captain and three others, each with a large wax candle burning in their hands, then the junior prieſt, and the ſenior, who was the adminiſtrator, followed him, and proceeded down the hatchway to the officer's cabin, while all around on the deck falling on their knees, remained in that poſture till their return to the altar, when this ſolemn ſervice was concluded.

No ſooner was all cleared away, than quite a different ſcene was exhibited. A ſtrange ſail was deſcried, the ſignal hoiſted, and our Captain received orders from the Commodore to give her chaſe; immediately all ſail was ſet, the drums beat to quarters, the prow-guns were loaded, and the inſtruments of war diſplayed: our Captain expected to come up with her before it was dark, but when we were within an hour's ſail of overtaking her, the ſignal was hoiſted

by

by the Commodore to give up the chase, which was reluctantly obeyed, both by the Captain, officers, and men, who all appeared to be much vexed; and though they afterwards received another order, yet again it was countermanded, and they were required to bear down and cover the fleet.

Sunday, 25th. We bore down to the Meduza, and our Captain went aboard, by whom we sent some letters to the Brethren, and in return received several epistles of love. We performed our worship as usual, and with pleasure waited on the Lord. The Captain of a ship in the fleet sent us this day a very unexpected present after so long a voyage, a live cow, to help to supply our table with fresh meat, with which, through the peculiar favour of Providence, we had been indulged every day.

Among the letters which I this day received I insert the following, and am concerned that my limits will not permit me to notice several others, which have given much satisfaction to my friends: though the respect that I owe my Brethren compels me to own, that they were never designed for the press.

"DEAR BROTHER, "*Meduza, August 25th*, 1799.

"YOUR kind favour induces me to drop you a few lines, "and I cannot but lament the limits of my subject-matter, yet "rightly considered, it is a subject as extensive as eternity itself, "namely, the love of Jesus Christ. I do not mean by this, that I "am about to expatiate in any formal manner, but what can I "speak of at all, that does not exemplify this grand, this sovereign "truth. Yea, day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night "sheweth knowledge. Every returning revolution of time, every "change of circumstances, every incident in human affairs, is, to a "mind spiritually enlightened, a loud proclamation of the emission "of that love, the beginning of which cannot be traced, nor its end "ever

"ever be. Then, my dear Brother, when our eyes are taken off "the things which are seen, when with supramundane wings we "soar to the regions above, how sweet is meditation, how delight-"ful to be constantly viewing the things which are not perceived, "how animating a theme of contemplation is what eye hath not "seen, nor ear heard, and cannot possibly enter the heart of finite "man to conceive. These are paradoxes indeed to the sensualist, "but gracious truths realized to the man of God. Surely, then, "I agree with you that Jesus doth all things well, even in turning "us back and separating us, as he hath done. May he grant that "it may have gracious effects. Already, methinks, I taste its be-"nign influences on our hearts in general: like the effect of David's "harp on Saul, the soul is calmed.

"Blessed be God, however we have gone astray from Christ, he "never, never forsakes us; however we have neglected him, he will "not neglect us; however our hearts may be heavy in supplication, "his ear is not heavy to hear; however we have emaciated our poor "weak minds, his arm is not shortened that he cannot save; "however we have set our hearts upon idols, he rests in his love; "however mutable we may be with him, there is in him no "change, no variableness, or shadow of turning. Yes, my dear "Brother, we feel our poverty, but in Jesus we behold unsearchable "riches. We feel our weakness, but let us rely on him, who is "mighty to save, even unto the very uttermost, all who come to "him by faith. We feel our emptiness; in Jesus dwelleth all ful-"ness, from him issue effusions of grace, pouring into his dear "peoples' hearts, and out of that fulness can we receive grace for "grace. We feel our ignorance; in him is most excellent wisdom. "We feel our vileness; in Christ is perfect righteousness. We "feel our depravity; in Christ is sanctification to us. Finally, we "feel our ruin; in Christ is plenteous redemption. Glory, ho-"nour, praise, might, and dominion, be ascribed to him, who "made heaven and earth, and even hell to wonder. Methinks if "an angel of light and glory dare doubt, he might say with one of "old, *Will God, in very deed, dwell with man?* Will he, who is "omnipotent, the eternal I AM, condescend to tabernacle with "creatures of a moment. Yes, grace, mercy, and truth, be "ascribed to his blessed name, his ways are not as our ways, his "thoughts, nor as our thoughts. We can hardly exert greatness "of soul sufficient to pardon a fellow-worm. God's dealings are "as transcendently higher than our's as the heavens are above the "earth. O for hearts to trust in him! O for sanctified wills to "serve him, and sanctified affections towards him! But the time "shall come, when we shall no more want even the delightful "grace of prayer, nor faith, nor hope. Faith shall be exchanged "for reality, hope turned into possession, and prayer into incessant "songs of praise to him, who sits upon the throne, and to the "Lamb for ever. With these ideas, even grim death himself,

"turns

"turns his frown into a ſmile. The chriſtian may truly challenge "him with his vain boaſting, ſmile at his ſting, and defy the victory "of the gluttonous grave; it will be but a dark entry to the man-"ſions of bliſs. It is Jeſus, who is the mighty victor, and chriſ-"tians the trophies of his all-conquering arm. It is Chriſt, who "hath led captivity captive, who is deſtruction to the deſtroyer, "and hath utterly vanquiſhed the prince of darkneſs: *therefore, "with joy ſhall we draw water out of the wells of ſalvation.* Yes, "my beloved Brother, let us cry out, and ſhout aloud, with the "whole family of God, for great is the holy one, who dwelleth in "the midſt of us.

"Bleſſed be God, we have evident demonſtrations of his guardian "protection! The ſtormy night on Tueſday was one of the in-"numerable inſtances of this truth: it continued until near four "o'clock on Wedneſday morning. At half paſt three I witneſſed "what I had never done before, the moſt awful flaſh, burſting "into many channels of forked lightning, which ſo affected my "eyes, that I was obliged to put up my hands to ſcreen them: I "heard it burſt from the clouds, immediately over the ſhip, like "the noiſe of a vaſt quantity of gravel ruſhing down a copper; "inſtantly after this, there was a moſt tremendous peal of thunder; "I was on the larboard-ſide of the quarter-deck, and received no "injury, though ſeveral who were on the ſtarboard were driven "againſt the balliſter.

"I have nothing ſtrange to tell you of more than what will be "the wonder of eternity. May we be among thoſe who ſhall be "wondered at, is the prayer of, "Dear Brother,

"Your's, in the bleſſed Lord Jeſus,

"T. F. G."

Some lines, encloſed, on a ſenſe of God's protection, will appear in the appendix, amongſt mine, &c.

Monday, 26th. The Commodore chaſed a brig which hoiſted Swediſh colours. At ſeven A. M. overtook her, and ſent his boat, as we alſo did our's, to obtain ſome intelligence from Europe. She came from Barcelona in Spain, and was bound to America. On board of this veſſel was a lady who ſpoke broken Engliſh, and ſent three pieces of Engliſh ſalt beef, with a few almonds, as a preſent to our females. We received this information, that the French fleet had

 been

been lately off Lisbon, and that the plague raged with violence on the Coast of Barbary.

Thursday, 29th. The wind was yet fair, and we made a pleasant progress. I acknowledge the propriety of the Dutch proverb, "*Nothing is lost by praying, or got by thieving*," and desire to give thanks unto the Lord for the innumerable evidences of his kind attention.

As we drew nigh the shores of Europe, where hostility unfolds her direful banners, our officers expressed their apprehension of being interrupted; while the daily preparation made with the instruments of war on board, spoke powerfully to us, "*Be ye also ready*," and "*watch and pray*." We therefore agreed to hold a prayer meeting every Thursday morning, expressly for the purpose of supplicating protection for our Brethren and Sisters, with us, from every enemy, so that we might reach in safety the desired port. Our boat being sent this day to the French lady's ship, we received a large fresh fish, and some other provisions. Thus hitherto, even on the trackless ocean, our God has supplied our wants.

Sunday, Sept. 1st. This was a fine day, and our ordinances were both pleasant and profitable. We commemorated the death of our blessed Lord. All the wine in the cabin being expended, we had procured a small quantity for that purpose from an officer on board; but previously to our entering on the service, on asking for bread, we were kindly offered some of the wine used by the priest only at mass: however, as

we

we had obtained ſome before, we declined accepting it. Two of the officers attended as ſpectators. The boat being diſpatched to the Meduza, we ſent, as uſual, letters to our brethren, and from them received anſwers. They contained the painful intelligence of our Brethren's increaſing weakneſs, through want of proper nouriſhment and bad lodging. Brother Joſeph Smith informed me that he was exceedingly weak, and found it difficult to bear up under the trial; another, that moſt were in the ſame ſtate; and Brother Jerrard wrote the following, which I here inſert:

" DEAR SIR,

" Your few lines, written as a token of Chriſtian love, bear, in " my eſtimation, no reſemblance to blank paper; for if true love " to the Brethren be the leading characteriſtic of a Chriſtian, the " ſweeteſt bond by which kindred ſouls are united, if it be ſo fre- " quently and ſo ſolemnly enjoined by the great Head of the Church, " and the exiſtence of it ſo indiſpenſibly neceſſary, in order to a " right performance of any duty towards our Brethren, ſurely " every thing that tends to ſtrengthen or increaſe this happy grace " and diſpoſition in the ſoul ſhould be received with that particu- " lar eſteem and regard which its excellency demands. The Scrip- " tures, with which you have a better acquaintance than I, " abound with the higheſt commendations of this heavenly prin- " ciple; and how could the revelation of God be otherwiſe, for " he himſelf is love, and love ſhines through all his conduct to- " wards men. It was an act of goodneſs in him to create (though " infinitely happy in and of himſelf) millions of creatures, with " capacities to know and enjoy ſomething of his unſearchable good- " neſs and glorious perfections. What but his love moved him to " pity us, when fallen into ſin and ſubject to all its bitter conſe- " quences, when there was no eye to pity, no hand to ſave? He " remembered us in our low eſtate, and it became a time of love. " Therefore, bleſſed be the God and Father of our Lord Jeſus " Chriſt, who hath bleſſed us with all ſpiritual bleſſings in him, " and hath choſen us in him, that we might be holy and blameleſs " before him in love. How natural, then, is the argument of the " Apoſtle; 'If God ſo loved us, we ought alſo to love one ano- " ther.' 'Behold,' ſaith the royal Pſalmiſt, 'how good and plea- " ſant it is for Brethren to dwell together in unity.' Well might the

" the Apostle urge the Philippians by the most endearing ties of our
" holy Religion, to be of one mind: 'If there be any consolation
" in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit,
" if any bowels and mercy, fulfil ye my joy, that ye be like-minded, having the same love and of one accord.' As this grace is
" so pleasing in the sight of God our Saviour, so desirable to possess, and so useful in the Church, it is no wonder that the enemy of God and men, and all righteousness, should make such opposition to its growth in our hearts. And, alas! how often does
" he prevail in sowing discord among brethren, and raising multitudes of evil surmises and injurious suspicions in our breasts.
" But let us rejoice that the accuser of the Brethren shall be cast
" out, and the God of Peace bruise Satan under our feet shortly.

" I doubt not but that we are particularly remembered by you
" and other dear friends on board the Amazona, and I trust you
" are all remembered at a Throne of Grace by us. I hope that
" Mrs. Gregory has recovered from her indisposition, and that
" Mrs. Hawkins is better. None of us are positively ill, but most
" of us very weak, owing to the increasing badness of the provisions, from which our stomachs recoil, though we are generally
" hungry to an extreme. But it is written, '*Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.*' This heavenly manna loseth nothing of its sweetness in
" a state of affliction, but rather increases: I find the special spiritual presence of God makes my heaven in every state; with
" this, I trust, I have been favoured on board of this ship, and it gives
" us no small pleasure to understand by your letters that the same
" goodness and mercy daily follow you. And while the Lord is
" graciously favouring us with a wind so propitious to our speedy
" passage, we look forward with joy to the time when we shall, I
" hope, meet together to worship and praise that God, who hath
" loved us, and done so great things for us. To whom be glory
" for ever and ever, Amen. Be so kind as to remember me respectfully and affectionately to the dear friends on board.

" I remain, dear Sir,

" Your unworthy but affectionate Brother,

" (Quite in haste) " J. JERRARD."

All our flour being consumed, as we passed a ship this evening our Captain hailed her, and pleaded for a small supply for our table; when the boat being sent, we received the same, with some pigs, and through this providence we were supplied a few days longer.

Monday, 2d. We held the Missionary prayer-meeting in the Captain's cabin, which he had kindly offered

offered to us on the occaſion, and we enjoyed a ſolemn and profitable meeting. Drawing near the weſtern iſland of Corva, one of the fleet hoiſted the ſignal that land was in ſight, which in looking out for, we ſaw a ſtrange ſail, but as the fleet was now ſcattered, our Captain, inſtead of receiving orders to chaſe, was commanded to collect the ſhips, and no land could be ſeen.

Tueſday, 3d. Men being continually at the maſthead to look out for land, at nine A. M. it was again ſuppoſed to be ſeen bearing ſouth; but after waiting in the expectation of enjoying a clearer diſcovery, as to it we ſuppoſed we advanced, it diſappeared, and proved to be only a cloud. The boat being ſent to the Meduza, I received ſeveral pleaſing epiſtles of love from the Brethren, but learned that their ſtate of health was the ſame as before. Mrs. Hill had been ſent to the brig on Wedneſday laſt, to be ready at the time of Mrs. Beattie'sdelivery, but we received no intelligence from them By the boat we received a ſmall ſupply of flour, ſufficient for the conſumption of two or three days.

Wedneſday, 4th. The Commodore, who was now a great way a-head of the fleet in ſearch of land, at ten A. M. hoiſted the ſignal that it was ſeen, but the ſight of a ſquadron of three ſhips and a brigantine ſoon drew our attention from land, with the expectation that more would ſpeedily appear in ſight. This fleet was cloſe hauled, all ſails ſet, getting to windward

ward of us, and we expected them quickly to bear down upon us, and that a few hours would decide the events of this meeting. Immediately all our boxes, beds, &c. were taken below, the decks cleared for action, and we waiting at times in expectation of being removed into another ſtate of trial. However, in the midſt of the confuſion, in preparing for an engagement, moſt of us found opportunity to aſſemble, and commit ourſelves to the Lord by prayer and ſupplication, with peculiar compoſure, as the myſterious way of the Lord with us on the great water, ſeemed to ſpeak, "*Be ſtill, and know that I am God.*" At three, P. M. they diſappeared, but ſeveral were the conjectures reſpecting this, as ſome imagined that it was only a manœuvre for the purpoſe of bearing down upon us in the night, ſo that the cheſts, &c. remained below, and the people under arms.

The land now was clearly viſible, the iſland of Corva and Florence bearing S. E. and towards them we ſteered our courſe, being about twelve leagues diſtant. The ſight of iſlands fixed in the ocean by the almighty Architect, affords a grand and pleaſing ſight to thoſe ſo enlightened, as to behold *the wonders of the Lord in the great deep*, and with us were not indulged with a view of land for many days. Both theſe iſlands are high, but that of Florence is the higheſt, and ſeparated from each other by the ſea, about three leagues, from what I could conjecture.

Thurſday, 5th. We had reaſon to be thankful for another

another night's tranquillity, as we were not interrupted by the ſtrange fleet, but permitted to continue our courſe.

Friday, 6th. This was the firſt day that we were, ſtrictly ſpeaking, in want of bread, though we had been compelled to have only two meals per day: but the kindneſs of our Captain and officers was the ſame, as they put themſelves on the ſame allowance, and we were convinced that if they had poſſeſſed it to give, we ſhould have partaken of it. Mrs. Gregory having little Ebenezer to ſuckle, during ſo long a voyage, and Mrs. Jones having the ſame duty to perform in the brig, felt this trial the moſt ſevere. Knowing the ſcarcity on board, we could not take the liberty to aſk for food, and my wife retiring to reſt under the painful ſenſation of hunger, through the child's ſucking all night, ſhe has occaſionally fainted away with weakneſs by morning. Yet the Lord gave ſtrength ſufficient for the day, preſerved in every ſtate, *and in every trial made a way for our eſcape.* The ſubſtitute for bread, called ferinee, of which we now partook, is a white root, which grows in South America, the juice of which is fatal poiſon, to extract which they have hot kilns to dry and preſs the ſame from the root, which is then beat as ſmall as ſaw-duſt, when it is fit to eat, but exceedingly dry, and a ſmall quantity in the mouth will immediately dry up all moiſture.

For our breakfaſt this morning it was boiled like water-gruel, to eat with coffee, and at dinner perfectly dry.

Saturday,

Saturday, 7th. The wind continued favourable, but in consequence of our necessitous state, and that of the poor seamen, which was still worse, we were concerned at seeing the little progress made by the Commodore. It was daily asserted, that the peculiar pecuniary advantages arising from his being out at sea, was the cause of our delay, which unfavourable opinion, I fear, was too often confirmed.

Sunday, 8th. Hitherto the Lord had continued to us our gospel ordinances on his day, and favoured us with many comfortable moments. The wind now shifted against us, which made some impression on our minds.

Monday, 9th. In the night we were awakened by the roaring of the wind, and the violent beating of the sea against the ship: the stern window, under which I slept, being forced open, every thing was scattered about us till I got it shut; chairs, tables, &c. in the cabin, were going from side to side, and the water pouring in at the ports, rolled in the same manner, during which time we had enough to do to keep ourselves and children together on the bed. At three, the gale blew with violence, all the sails and topmasts were struck, and the frigate lay to. At day-light, the ocean presented a tremendous, grand, and awful scene: the sea ran mountains high, and appeared ready to swallow up all into its bosom; but we knew *safety to be of the Lord*. If mariners may rest satisfied respecting their safety, from the knowledge of their ships being sound, much more may the man who is interested

interested in Christ, to whom the language of scripture is applied: "*Happy art thou, O Israel, who is like unto thee, a people saved by the Lord.*"

This gale dispersed the fleet, not a single ship was in sight, and we entertained fears for the safety of our Brethren and Sisters in the little brig: we also supposed that we should proceed alone for the remainder of our voyage, as our Captain could not tell what course to steer in order to fall in with them; men were stationed at the mast-head to look out, and in the course of the day four sail were seen, towards which we shaped our course, and before it was dark saw several others, when the Commodore fired a gun, and altered his course: a brig, which we saw a great way to leeward, prevented us, however, from reaching them; our Captain bore down towards her, and hoisted the signal for her to set sail, when she hoisted the signal of distress, and on our approach informed us by the speaking trumpet, that she was very leaky, shipped much water, and was so much damaged in her masts and rigging, as to be able only to set her fore-sail: the sea ran too high to get out a boat; our Captain hoisted a lanthorn, as she also did during the night, and kept as near her as prudence would admit. Great fears were entertained respecting some of the fleet, and Captain Garcao was much distressed. The ship's company experienced this day an additional trial, as, through our reduced circumstances, they were put upon an allowance of about a wine-pint of water per day.

Tuesday, 10th. The Commodore was out of sight, but the storm had now in some measure subsided, and early the boat was sent to the vessel, when we learned that her bowsprit had sprung in three places, the main topmast also was in the same state, and she had much water in the hold: she was now taken in tow at our stern, and we sailed after the rest, which we overtook in the afternoon, and passed, when we were indulged with a view of several of our Brethren.

Wednesday, 11th. We saw another ship which had lost her main-mast, and the boat was sent to her assistance. There was little wind, and that gradually declined till it was calm, which occasioned most of us great anxiety, and our kind Captain, who had been a father and friend in the day of adversity to us, was driven even to rebellion against the God of heaven: though his natural disposition was kind, he yet exhibited a convincing proof of human depravity, and that *the carnal mind is enmity against God*; for, on my coming upon deck, when he spoke to me about the calm, he spat against the heavens to shew his disapprobation. I was so much grieved that I am compelled to notice the circumstance, though with no evil intention. I pray God that it may not be laid to his charge, but that for his unparalleled humanity, and many cups *of cold water* given to us, he may be blessed *with grace and glory*, and every real good: but to confirm those essential doctrines which are taught in the Bible, that whatever goodness mortals have to boast of, yet the same evil remains in the human heart, and that

that *there is none righteous, no not one.* The evening presented a solemn silence, and again we united in pleading for a favourable wind.

Thursday, 12th. At six, A. M. we received the wonted blessing; the fleet began to make progress, and we being encouraged to believe that our God was yet mindful of us, joined in a tribute of praise. Mr. Levesque and I went this afternoon in the jolly-boat to visit the Brethren and Sisters on board of the brig: we saw each other with pleasure, and were happy to find most of them well. Mrs. Hughes was still very weak, and her indisposition seemed to be daily increasing: the little appetite which she had for food could not be satisfied by the putrid beef and scanty allowance of water given, and the other articles of provision, black beans boiled in the dirty, rainy water, taken from the deck and scrinee, were surely very improper for her afflicted state; yet these only were provided for them by the inhuman Commodore. However, it afforded us no small pleasure to hear and see how the Lord had supported them in a state of trial, and the *visible displays of his proviaence* in supplying their wants. Providentially, on their part, the boat went to the French lady's ship, when one going in her, received a supply from this compassionate female, one bag of bread, another of rice, some sweetmeats, coffee, sugar, with some sweetbread for the children, besides a couple of fowls, and a bottle of wine for Mrs. Beattie; and the good providence of God had often supplied them with some small fish,

all of which, in their ſituation, were received as manna from heaven. Mrs. Beattie was not yet delivered, and Mrs. Hill, after ſtaying nine days, was compelled, on account of her health, to be removed to the Meduza. After converſing together for a ſhort time, we returned, in hopes of meeting ſoon to offer up praiſes to the God of our ſalvation.

On the return of the boat, ſent to the Commodore, I received ſeveral letters from the Brethren on board, which proved that they were yet in the furnace of affliction, and that this tedious voyage was fatiguing both to body and mind, that *hope deferred made the heart ſick*, and that *a good word from the Lord could lift it up*; to prove which, I inſert the following letter, being one out of eight, that I received this day.

"Very dear and Rev. Sir, "*September 5th*, 1799.

"I was very much honoured, and highly gratified, with "the letter ſent: it was refreſhing as the cooling ſtream to the "thirſty heart; but what muſt the fountain be which ſends forth "ſuch exhilarating ſtreams. O! what a bleſſing to have a heart "teeming with love to God and man. How like to Chriſt to be "ready to forgive injuries! I heartily agree with you that it is "pleaſant for Brethren to dwell together in unity; it is like the dew "on Hermon's top, fructifying what was hitherto barren as the "mountains of Gilboa: but, oh! what is our love when compared "with the love of Chriſt; it dwindles into nothing; it is like the "feeble light of the glow-worm to the blaze of the meridian ſun; "many waters could not quench it, nor the floods drown it; ſtrong "it was as death, powerful as the grave. O! to be permitted to "ride in that chariot which he has built of the wood of Lebanon, "the pillars whereof are of ſilver, the bottom of gold, the cover-"ing of purple, the midſt thereof being paved with love for the "daughters of Jeruſalem. Will you go forth, Sir, and behold "King Solomon with the crown, wherewith his mother crown-"ed him: oh! he ſets it well; look at his bleſſed face, it is "white and ruddy; let him kiſs me with the kiſſes of his mouth, "for his love is better than wine: yes, as Jeſus, thou art altogether "lovely: in the preſence of a bleſſed trinity of Angels that excel

"in

" in ſtrength, of nominal, almoſt chriſtians, we declare that this
" is our *beloved*, and this is our *friend*.

" Sir, you are charged by all his lovely names, by all his lovely
" promiſes, by all his love-tokens, when you are permitted to ride
" with him, and have freedom to unboſom your ſoul, to tell him that
" there are ſome in the Meduza that are ſick of love: why tarry
" his chariot-wheels? for months paſt he has been coming out of
" his place with a rod to chaſtiſe us. Come, let us enter into our
" chamber, and ſhut the door about us, until the indignation be
" over and paſt. The boat is a going, ſo here I leave you ſafe, as
" Noah was when ſhut up in the ark, by God's own hand.

" The Steward preſents his beſt wiſhes. All the Brethren ſend
" greeting to the Brethren and Siſters on board of the Amazona.

" I remain, your's, &c. " DANIEL MILLAR."

Soon after the return of the boat a ſtrange ſail appeared, bearing down to the fleet, and our Captain received orders to give chaſe, which was done, when ſhe hoiſted American colours, and our boat was ſent to bring the Captain on board. After the uſual interrogation, we found that her name was the Murphy, of Providence, North America, Captain Hicks, from Liſbon. Captain Garcao purchaſed a ſmall keg of wine, and would have alſo got bread, but he had none to ſpare; he ſent, however, about twenty biſcuits to the females, which proved highly acceptable. The wind being ſtrong and fair, in conſequence of the delay occaſioned by this veſſel, the fleet was out of ſight.

Friday, 13th. The wind blew powerfully but fair, which not only penetrated my ear but heart, when, in reviewing my Journal, I ſaw that never once from the time of our capture had we held a prayer-meeting upon particular occaſions, but our requeſt was granted, and, that what we had not received was, as faith the

the Apoſtle, *becauſe we aſked not*. Towards evening we perceived a ſhip in diſtreſs, and were compelled to remain near her all night, till the ſea abated ſo as with ſafety to ſend the boat.

Saturday, 14th. The wind having decreaſed, early in the morning, the boat was ſent to this ſhip, which was much damaged in her maſts and rigging, while her hull remained ſound. Some aſſiſtance was given, and we proceeded ſlowly, till the fleet, by 10 A. M. was ſeen from the maſt-head. Receiving ſome private information of the ſtate of our ſhip, in conſequence of the gale, and that the knee of the head and gripe had ſtarted off from the bows ſix inches, Brother Leveſque and I went to ſurvey the ſame unnoticed, leſt we ſhould alarm our wives; we found that we had been rightly informed, but that means had been uſed to keep them together, yet, that another gale muſt carry the gripe wholly away, and we were glad that we drew nigh our deſignated port.

Suddenly we perceived all the fleet in full ſail, turned back and coming to meet us, and apprehenſions were entertained that ſome other fleet was in purſuit of them, which however was not the caſe. As we ſailed through the fleet, in paſſing the Poſtillihio, Captain Robſon hailed us, and aſked for ſome medicine. The boat was accordingly ſent, and our kind Captain, who knew in ſome degree the ſituation of our ſiſters, ſent them two fowls, ſix bottles of wine, and ſix of brandy, ſome ſugar, and a ſmall keg of Brazil rum. A ſupply like this, in their ſtate, muſt have

have proved acceptable at any period of this voyage, but more so at the present time, and we acknowledged the hand of God in it. When the boat returned, we learned that Mrs. Beattie had been delivered of a son, and was in a fair way of doing well. We were much rejoiced at this news, and saw a *visible display of mercy* even in the return of the fleet, as by it they were relieved, and we received this intelligence. Doctor Turner's letter to me upon this occasion, is more expressive on the subject, which I here insert.

"*Postillhio De Amerique, Sept. 17th*, 1799.

"DEAR BROTHER,

"YOUR short and kind note of Saturday I received, "and am happy to hear that I have a place in your memory, and I "doubt not but that I am also remembered, when you approach "the throne of grace. May the Lord grant I may experience the "benefit of your prayers. I was happy to learn that you and your "family were in good health, and I hope you continue to enjoy the "same valuable blessing.

"You would, no doubt, be all highly pleased at hearing that "Mrs. Beattie had been safely brought to bed. I am happy to have "it in my power to say, that both she and the big boy are doing "well, and I hope he will be an additional one to our society, "on our arrival in England. I am in good health, Mrs. Hughes "continues weak, but I hope will be better when she arrives "at Lisbon, a period I flatter myself not far distant. The rest "are all well. Time will not permit me to write much. I trust "you still find the Lord among you, blessing and doing you good. "I trust we do the same, and what he sent us on Saturday was not "a small token. We could not but observe how that day's provi- "dence was cleared up to us. We felt ourselves not a little dis- "tressed at having not only to lay to, but to lose ground by the de- "lay, which the ship you were after occasioned. But "shall not "the Judge of all the earth do right?" It was a way by which He "would supply us with what we ourselves thought we stood in "need of. If it had not been for that ship, it is probable that we "had not come near enough to have hailed you, and if so, those "very articles with which you supplied us, must absolutely have "failed. May we not, from this instance, expect that even in time "God will clear up many of his dispensations of Providence with

"us;

" us; and ſimple as the above circumſtance may appear in the eye
" of the world, what a call is it to believers to exerciſe faith in God,
" and commit into his hands all our cares and concerns. He hath
" ſaid, " I will never leave thee nor forſake thee," but in ſix trou-
" bles, yea, in ſeven, I will be with thee, and ſurely do thee good.
" Let us be no longer faithleſs, but believing. Remember me to
" your ſpouſe, and all the Brethren and Siſters.

" I am, dear Brother,
" Your's ſincerely,
" SAMUEL TURNER."

The wind was now very favourable, and it was expected that we would reach Liſbon in a few days.

Wedneſday, 18th. At 3 P. M. an unuſual noiſe of joy took place throughout the ſhip, when, on enquiry, we heard the welcome news that terra firma was in ſight: but, after two hours had elapſed, the ſuppoſed land diſappeared. We agreed this day to preſent a letter of thanks to our kind Captain Garcao, for his humane attention to us. We accordingly did, and delivered it in a body, when, on his receiving it, and underſtanding its contents, he returned his ſincere thanks, with this obſervation, " that he did not " merit the reſpect which we had ſhewn him."

(COPY.)

" HONOURED SIR, *Amazona, Sept. 18th* 1799.

" WE, a part of the late captured Miſſionaries, paſſen-
" gers in the Ship Duff of London, impreſſed with a grateful ſenſe
" of your unparalleled kindneſs manifeſted towards us, and your
" unbounded attention to our wives and children, ſince we were
" received on board of the Amazona, humbly pray your ac-
" ceptance of this feeble, but grateful acknowledgment of the
" ſame.

" We entertain a higher opinion of your honour, than to believe
" that a multitude of words are neceſſary to expreſs the ſame, to
" your conviction. Be aſſured that we retain a grateful impreſſion
" of your humanity and kindneſs, and conſider you, as under God,
" the

"the instrument of our preservation, and shall believe ourselves "bound by every sensation of love, to transmit to the latest "posterity, in our native country, the memory of a man whom "we cannot but esteem, and pray that the Lord of heaven and "earth, the giver of ever good and perfect gift, may return it seven-"fold into your Honour's bosom,

"So pray your Honour's most humble and obliged Servants,

"*William Gregory,*	"*William Seddy,*
"*Peter Levesque,*	"*James Reid,*
"*Joshua L. Vardy,*	"*Joseph Cooper,*
"*John Levesque,*	"*Griffith Parry,*
"*Walter Hawkins,*	"*John Guard.*

"P. S. We humbly request you to present our most grateful ac-"knowledgments to M. D. Mint and Senor Naronha, for their "kindness, liberality, and attention to us, and our thanks to all "your officers for their politeness."

"*Illmo Sur,*

"*Francisco de Borja Sallama Garcão, Capitao de Mar, e Guerra, "e Commandante da fragate Amazona.*"

Thursday, 19th. No land was in sight in the morning, but when the day advanced it was again reported that it was seen: our expectations, however, were disappointed as before. At six, P. M. our attention was arrested by the sight of six strange sail, which seemed to have a design of surrounding the fleet in the night: our Captain now appeared more alarmed than ever he was before, and we concluded that none of us would enjoy any rest during this night. At eight o'clock the Commodore hoisted the night-signal to prepare for action, and the usual scenes were presented to our view: we dared not undress any of the children, nor had we any place in which we could put them to rest. The serious apprehensions entertained of the force of these ships conveyed to us an idea that we should soon be removed into captivity; in expectation of which we sat with our

clothes, ready to ſhift ourſelves and to remove, if another ſeparation ſhould take place, in which ſituation my wife and I remained with the youngeſt of the children in our arms, while the others by our ſide fell faſt aſleep upon the deck. At ten, one ſhip croſſed the fleet a-head, but yet the others did not bear down, when waiting till paſt midnight, we all enjoyed a temporary repoſe upon deck.

Friday, 20th. Praiſe muſt be aſcribed to our God, that we were protected the laſt night, and met with no interruption. At one, P. M. from the maſt-head land was diſcovered, but as we had been ſo often diſappointed, we thought it beſt not to be too ſanguine in our hopes. At ten, P. M. a ſtrange ſail was very near us, which we boarded, and the Captain, who was a Swiſs, was brought on board the Amazona.

CHAP. VIII.

Arrival, with other Particulars, at Portugal; Re-embarkation at Liſbon, and Arrival in England.

SATURDAY, SEPTEMBER 21ST.

LAND was now clearly diſcovered, and beheld by us and all on board with pleaſure, but we were yet uncertain whether we ſhould reach the port without interruption, as five ſtrange ſail were in ſight, three of which we paſſed. At noon we were off the rock of Liſbon, and ſome fiſhing-boats brought us alongſide

alongſide ſome grapes, melons, &c. which we received, as an evidence of the goodneſs of our God towards us. We now met two Engliſh ſloops of war, when the Commodore ſent on board of the Spaniſh ſchooner, which he had taken under his convoy at ſea, the Portugueſe colours to hoiſt, which they did, as they paſſed the Britiſh ſhips, but after they had paſſed, and the ſchooner had got within the fort, ſhe hoiſted the Spaniſh, on perceiving which, one of the ſloops returned, and coming near the Commodore, the Captain required of him to ſurrender her in his Britannic Majeſty's name, and went in his boat on board for that purpoſe: the requiſition, however, was not regarded, and the Engliſh ſloop ſtill keeping near, and running between the Meduza and the Spaniard, the Commodore fired a gun without ſhot, ſoon after which, about five, P. M. all the fleet came to an anchor, and the Spaniſh Captain continued in poſſeſſion of his veſſel. This circumſtance was referred for diſcuſſion at Liſbon, and the cauſe, I underſtand, was decided in favour of the Portugueſe Commodore. We all remained on board, and abundance of fruit was brought from the ſhore, while our proſpects became very pleaſant, as well as our enjoyments.

Sunday, 22d. We agreed amongſt ourſelves that, if we were permitted, none of us would go on ſhore this day, but unite in aſcribing ſalvation to our God in the ordinances of his grace, which we accordingly did. Brothers Leveſque, Vardy, and I, preached,

and in the afternoon we were visited by Capt. Robson and Dr. Turner.

Monday, 23d. Captain Robson, Messrs. Smith, Howell, and Broughton, went on shore, for the purpose of laying before the English Consul some particulars respecting our capture, and the conduct of the Commodore. I shall only remark upon this head, that our reception at Lisbon differed much from that which we had experienced at the enemy's port of Monte Video, as it was some time after our arrival before any appeared to pay any attention to our destitute state. We had not yet received any intelligence from our native country, but this evening Dr. Turner brought us two English newspapers, containing two accounts, in which we were deeply interested, and which I read to the Brethren and Sisters; these were, Mr. Wilson's letter from America, relative to our capture, and the expulsion of our Brethren from Otaheite. From the first we were satisfied that our captivity was known, and the second made a most powerful impression on our minds, as it tended to unravel some of the Lord's mysterious dealings with us, and we each could *justify the ways of God to men.*

Tuesday, 24th. I went on shore with my wife, accompanied by Messrs. Levesque and their wives, and walked round the town, which, to us, seemed *to be wholly given up to idolatry*, as altars and images, with inscriptions, are numerous, to which the devotees evidently pay adoration as to an *unknown God.* We

were

were met by one of the priefts belonging to the frigate, who accompanied and entertained us in a liberal manner, after which we returned on board.

Wednefday, 25th. All our officers having left the fhip, and others coming on board, Brothers Levefque and I went on fhore, for the purpofe of procuring lodgings, which, after fome time, we were compelled to hire at a public-houfe, which was kept by an Englifh woman. For a fingle room we engaged to pay, for any time not exceeding a month, three moidores, equivalent to £4 1s. We then brought our wives and my children and beds on fhore, and all the three families took up their refidence at the inn, fleeping on our own beds, which were placed upon the floor, for the firft time on fhore for thefe 139 days. We found this place uncomfortable, and our living, though indifferent, very expenfive. Moft of the Brethren were now on fhore, but no fupply was yet granted to any. The money which could now be collected was rapidly expending, and we longed for the time of our departure from this inhofpitable place and people.

Mrs. Hughes had been previoufly taken on fhore, on account of her fevere indifpofition, which had gradually increafed from the want of the proper neceffaries of life. She was now fo far advanced towards the grave, as to be able to receive but little of thofe bleffings of which fhe had lo long been deprived by the fecond capture, and the inhumanity of the Portuguefe Commodore. After fhe reached the fhore,

we

we hoped that with proper attention, it would have yet pleaſed the Lord to reſtore her to wonted health.

Mrs. Hill, who was on board of the Meduza, and approaching to the hour of Nature's ſorrow, on Sunday, felt herſelf much indiſpoſed, when her huſband requeſted permiſſion to bring Dr. Turner from the brig to her aſſiſtance, but was abſolutely denied by the unfeeling Captain, who was again requeſted on Monday to ſuffer her to go on ſhore; but this was alſo refuſed, as he ſaid they were priſoners, and could not be liberated before the Engliſh Conſul came to take cognizance of them. Brother Hill's extracts, from which I received the above account, gives this farther information. "After my wife," ſays he, "was denied a requeſt, ſo abſolutely neceſſary in her "ſituation, her mind was diſtreſſed, and ſhe pleaded "the neceſſity of her being ſuffered to depart, when, "at laſt, ſhe and I were ordered to go on ſhore. "This, however, was effected with much difficulty "in her deſcending from the ſide of a ſhip ſo high as "this ſeventy-four. Immediately upon landing, I was "compelled to apply to the firſt place I could find, "to obtain a lodging, which was in a public inn, "when Mrs. Hill yet continued ill. Next day I went "for Dr. Turner, who, according to his uniform con-"duct, paid her the greateſt attention, and at half-paſt "ten o'clock at night, Tueſday the 24th, ſhe was "delivered of a dead child. My partner was enabled "to acquieſce in what it had pleaſed the Lord to do,

"an

"and ſaid, *It is the Lord, let him do what ſeemeth* "*good in his ſight*, and that *the Lord would be better to* "*her than ten ſons.* Brother Broughton and I inter-"red the body near the remains of the worthy Dr. "Doddridge, and my wife was ſo ill that her life was "deſpaired of, and a haſty diſſolution threatened."

Thurſday 26th. Our Captain was yet unable to obtain any pecuniary aſſiſtance, and ſeveral of the Brethren were in much want. I yet remained in my lodgings with my company, wiſhing much for deliverance. I was glad that one Gentleman had ſtepped forward to provide a paſſage for us to our native country; a Mr. Joſeph Lyne, merchant, who offered money in exchange for bills upon the Society, to pay our paſſage in the packet and other ſhips. This proved highly acceptable to us, as a board of the packet ready money was requiſite before we could be received.

Saturday 28th. Agreeable to appointment I went with Captain Robſon, Meſſrs. Howell, P. Leveſque, and Vardy, on board of the Engliſh packet to breakfaſt, and ſettle about our paſſage home. We returned about one o'clock on ſhore, and proceeded towards our apartments. At this time an Engliſh gentleman, whom I had ſeen the day before, overtook me in his coach, and informed me that he was going to my lodgings, to ſee Mrs. Gregory and children, and wiſhed me to accompany him. To this I conſented, when, after a ſhort interview with my family, he requeſted me to go with him to a merchant, and when we arrived, ex-

preſſed

preſſed his anxiety, aſſuring me that he was much grieved at what he had ſeen, that after ſo long and painful a voyage, Mrs. Gregory and her children ſhould be in ſuch a miſerable ſituation, a ſituation which he could never bear to witneſs. I informed him that painful neceſſity had forced me to the inn, and that it was my mercy the time of our continance, I hoped, would not be long; to which he anſwered, that neceſſity did not compel me to remain; that although he had never heard of the Miſſionary Society or the ſhip Duff, or knew an individual belonging to the inſtitution, yet for my own credit, and the honour of the Society, I ought to remove, and wiſhed to know if I had any objections to the meaſure, ſuppoſing that a proper proviſion was made for it. On my anſwering that I had none, he departed, obſerving that he ſhould ſee me again. About four in the afternoon he came to my lodgings, and calling me out, informed me that he wiſhed Mrs. Gregory, the children and me, to accompang him to a place which he had appointed for our reception at Buenos Ayres, and that the coach was waiting at the door to take us away immediately. This I communicated to my wife, who began to prepare for a removal while I returned to him and continued the converſation. He ſaid that he hoped I would find the new houſe comfortable, and that as there was probably more rooms and beds than I ſhould need, I was at liberty, on finding this to be the caſe, to take a friend with me, but that I had better not come to any reſolution on this head, until we had ſeen the place,

place, and what room could be ſpared. I thanked him for his kindneſs, but obſerved that if there was more room, a Brother and Siſter might as well accompany us. Brother Leveſque coming up-ſtairs at the ſame time, I propoſed that Mrs. Leveſque ſhould go with my wife, while Mr. Leveſque and I walked. Theſe matters being arranged, we ſet out. On our arrival at our new dwelling, we were aſtoniſhed at ſeeing it, as it ſurpaſſed any that we had ſeen at Liſbon. It was the firſt floor of a large houſe conſiſting of ſeven rooms, five elegant beds, &c. but to particularize would appear an indulgence of vanity. He now requeſted me to accept of this place during our reſidence at Liſbon, obſerving that he was certain that Mrs. Gregory and the children required every poſſible comfort after ſuch a diſtreſsful voyage, and as far as it lay in his power ſhould have them. We drank tea together, when he deſired that I would mention every thing which I recollected to his ſervant, whom he would ſend every day to know whatwas wanted; then requeſting that he might dine with us next day, he departed. Within half an hour after he had left us, a ſervant was ſent with the following note, and the preſents which it ſpecifies. The name, however, of the gentleman is omitted, as I promiſed to take no public notice of it.

" Mr. —— has ſent Mr. Gregory twelve
" bottles of port, ſix of porter, and two of ſweet
" wine for the ladies. He wiſhes to know if the par-

" ty recollect any thing else in his power to send
" them.

" *The Rev. Mr. Gregory.*"

I returned him my sincere thanks for the favour, but declined naming any thing else; yet he sent a large piece of beef, half of an excellent cheese for supper, and two servants, a man and a woman, to wait upon us. However, as we had not seen any appearance for a long time of having such a comfortable night's repose, we soon retired to bed, and once more slept on a bedstead, which neither my wife nor I had done for an hundred and forty-three nights past.

Sunday, 29th. This morning we attended worship at the English Ambassador's chapel, which is within his house, and after having heard the Rev. Mr. Hill, the Chaplain, partook in a most friendly manner of a dinner of our benefactor's providing, when he invited me to breakfast with him on Tuesday morning. Brothers Jones and Beattie, with their families, still remained on board of the brig, and this afternoon Mr. Howell baptized Mr. Beattie's child, naming him Thomas.

Monday, 30th. Mr. Lyne having advanced the money to Captain Robson, a passage was provided for us; some were appointed to join the packet, and some in a ship which would soon sail in the fleet. We expected speedily to re-embark, and hoped that by the good providence of God we should be able to land where we now desired, which we had not been permitted

mitted to do before, at the place of our designation. Mrs. Hill and Mrs. Hughes yet continued ill, and were not expected to sail with us: the former, we feared, was too much reduced, to encourage a hope that she would again unite with us, in this vale of tears. The trial had proved too great for her to support; yet her mind was daily strengthened, and she was enabled to look forward, though not to the land of England, to the spiritual land of Canaan, where we hope that we shall be re-united, never more to part. Mrs. Hill's indisposition also seemed to predict the same event last week, but the Lord had visibly interposed in providing the means of her restoration, which he so blessed as to begin her recovery. The gentleman who tendered the money for our passage, came and offered Mr. Hill his own physician, with any thing in his power. The medicine which she used answered the desired end, and she was yet in the land of the living to "*praise the Lord for his goodness, and declare the wonders which he doeth for the children of men.*

Thursday, Oct. 1st. I went this morning to breakfast with my kind benefactor, who had hitherto provided for us in abundance. I took with me a few odd numbers of the Evangelical Magazine, which I had preserved, and they tended to afford him some information respecting the Missionary Society, which he much wanted. These were accepted with pleasure, and we enjoyed a very agreeable conversation. Some extracts which I read from my Journal gave

him much ſatisfaction. He expreſſed a wiſh that it might be publiſhed, and that he might be indulged with a copy of it, together with my Correſpondence, and what information reſpecting the Miſſionary cauſe I could ſend, all of which I in return promiſed. He again enquired if any thing was wanted, and hoped I would not omit mentioning a ſingle article. But his liberality had completely put it out of my power to name any thing, as we had enough and to ſpare. He informed me that he had taken the houſe for a month, and would defray all expences during our ſtay at Liſbon, with the greateſt pleaſure; that if I could point out any way in which he could ſerve me, he would do it to the utmoſt of his power, and if my paſſage had not already been ſecured, by his intereſt, my deſire in that reſpect ſhould have been gratified. In anſwer to ſo kind a declaration of a ſtrange friend, in the day of adverſity, what could I do leſs, or in my ſituation, more than return him my moſt grateful thanks for his kindneſs? and believing that the Directors of the Miſſionary Society would join with me in every ſentiment of love and gratitude, aſſure him that I conceived myſelf to be authoriſed to return him the ſame thanks in the name of the Directors of that reſpectable Society, by whom I was engaged, and that every informration in my power ſhould be given on my return to England. Upon this he requeſted me to take no public notice of what he had done. After ſpending ſome comfortable time together I returned home, and he promiſed to ſee us again before we

ſailed.

ſailed, That I may not be too tedious, I briefly notice, that his kindneſs continued undiminiſhed during our ſtay. In the morning on which he came to take his leave of Mrs. Leveſque, Mrs. Gregory and the children, as we left the houſe, I went to give ſome recompenſe to the ſervants, but each of them ſaid that they were compelled to decline the offer, as Mr. —— had been there before, and made them promiſe that they would not receive a farthing.

I am conſtrained to make a few ſhort reflections on this other *viſible diſplay of the kindneſs of Providence* who in every place had raiſed up a friend in my behalf, ſo that we were yet "*entreated well in the time of evil,*" and "*goodneſs and mercy followed us.*"

Brother Leveſque, his ſpouſe, and my family were ſupported without any expence either to ourſelves or the Society, in a place where living was very expenſive. It coſt me for the few days only, before I received this offer, twenty-five dollars, procured by diſpoſing of a part of my wife and children's remnants of apparel, twenty-ſeven ſhillings of which was paid for our three nights' lodging. The rent of the premiſes which we occupied gratis, I was informed by our landlady, was eighteen moidores, or 24l. 6s. per month, nine ſhillings per head in the family, and two for each ſervant per day.

I cannot omit noticing what I conceive *a diſplay of Providence* throughout the voyage. It is reaſonable to ſuppoſe that the expences, incurred by women and children, are ſufficient to furniſh many with powerful arguments

arguments againſt the propriety of female and family Miſſionaries. I only notice what experience taught us in this afflictive providence. We were entreated well for our wives' ſake, and to them was peculiar kindneſs manifeſted on account of the children. The ſupport of my wife, my four children and myſelf, including the expences of her laying-in, (without mentioning what we procured on our own account), coſt little more than ſix guineas only, which we received from our Captain, at the expence of the Society, being part of the expence incurred in providing for the table at our houſe in Paraguay, where, before we left the place, we amounted in number, including the children, to nineteen; and our paſſage for four months, from the South Seas to Liſbon, through the capture, although trying in one reſpect, was providential in another, being in favour of the Society, as our conveyance to Europe was free of all expence.

I ſhall only notice a few things, relative to this country and people, not only on account of my confined limits, but as it may appear ſuperfluous to ſay much reſpecting a place ſo well known.

In Liſbon, the capital of Portugal, are ſeveral magnificent palaces, churches, and other public buildings. Its ſituation, as it riſes from the Tagus, in the form of a creſcent, renders its appearance at once delightful and ſuperb; and the harbour is certainly both ſpacious and ſecure. The city is guarded from any ſudden attack, towards the ſea, by forts. There are ſeveral good ſtreets, which turn off at right-angles where

where part of the late city was deſtroyed by the earthquake, one of which is chiefly compoſed of ſilver-ſmiths' ſhops; but others, for the moſt part, are very diſagreeable and offenſive, from the continual nuiſances which are thrown into them from the windows. There was little here to excite an inclination to remain; it produced quite a different effect from that which I felt when I was in South America. The Exchange forms a capital ſquare, and the aqueduct, without the town, is deſervedly entitled to admiration. This water-bridge is built of large ſtone, and is, from hill to hill, about 15,000 yards long. The middle arch is ſo high, that, were the river in the valley, I ſuppoſe a line of battle ſhip might ſail through, completely rigged. Sixteen ſmall towers are built upon it, and, from its ſummit, we enjoyed a beautiful proſpect,

The principal part of the inhabitants ſeemed to be devoted to ſuperſtition, and friars of every order compoſe a moſt numerous body of men, who evidently poſſeſs that art and influence which are ſufficient to enable them to retain their poſt. At the corner of ſeveral ſtreets, boxes are placed to receive the liberal donations of the feeling heart, for the deceaſed, who are ſuppoſed to be in purgatory, over which, with the view of penetrating the feelings, is ſuſpended a painting, repreſenting the diſtreſſed ſtate of ſeveral ſuffering Chriſtians, with the flames flying round them, while they are in the act of ſupplicating the beholder for deliverance, by their putting money into the box for maſſes, to be paid for that purpoſe.

Several

Several images in the ſtreet are incloſed and glazed, with lights burning all day and night, to which they bow in paſſing. By ſome a number of relics are placed in a caſe, which are preſerved to record the miracles which are ſaid to have been performed by the ſaints, each of them being a repreſentation of the object on which the miracle was wrought; as a leg, an hand, a finger, tooth, &c. On one ſide of a ſquare, which reminded me of Smithfield, is the moſt holy inquiſition, and in the middle of this building is the ſtatue of Truth. The power of the rulers of this moſt abominable place, is in full force, and eleven Engliſhmen, I was informed, were confined in it, for being free-maſons, one of whom was the huſband of the woman at whoſe houſe I firſt lodged, who told me that ſhe alſo had been committed for having a bible in the houſe, againſt which the law is levelled, and I was told when I landed, that I muſt not bring mine on ſhore, which, however, I did. Their hatred to the ſacred oracles of truth is an evidence to me, that however they profeſs to revere the image, they deteſt it in reality, for if they loved and knew the truth, it would make them free from ſuch enmity to God and his word. In the churches, and chiefly at the front of the building, are many good paintings; and to manifeſt their peculiar piety and attachment to their religion, they have croſſes, images of the Virgin Mary, &c. &c. There is an excellent market, which is welll ſupplied with fruit and fiſh. The grapes are large, and of a fine quality. Horſes, though ſlight, are lively;

lively; but the mules being ſurer footed, are more uſed for carriage and draught. The ladies, however, ſeem to prefer the aſſes to either, as they ride on them thro' the ſtreets, with no ſmall appearance of dignity. The country in general is mountainous, but the mountains are ſaid to contain all kinds of ore, particularly of ſilver, copper, tin, iron, with a variety of gems, &c. &c. but none of the metal mines here are worked, the inhabitants being ſupplied with theſe articles from their foreign ſettlements.

The ſtreets abound with beggars of different deſcriptions, both friars and paupers, who equally make a trade of their crucifixes; and on my beholding them ſo frequently producing the ſame, I have been led to ſuppoſe they were convinced, that by no other part of their conduct would they be known, even to have the leaſt attachment to the name of a chriſtian.

Liſbon hath been much reſorted to of late by valetudinarians and conſumptive perſons from Great Britain, on account of its air. The ſoil is very fruitful in producing oranges, lemons, pomegranates, figs, raiſins, almonds, cheſnuts, and other good fruit, and their meat, though lean, is tolerably good. Almoſt all the water uſed by the inhabitants is ſupplied by means of the aqueduct before noticed, without the town, which conveys the water over the valley of Alcantara, in a channel in the middle, through which the water runs, and there is room enough left for three or four men to walk abreaſt along the architrave, on each ſide the canal, which is vaulted the whole length.

I now proceed to enter upon our re-embarkation from this place for our native ſhore. Moſt of our ſeamen had ſhipped themſelves on board of different ſhips in the harbour; Mrs. Hughes and Mrs. Hill being ill, were compelled to be left with their huſbands, and Captain Robſon to ſettle his accounts, when the remainder waited for the order to go on board of the ſhips, about to ſail for England. Mr. Lyne had advanced the money to our Captain neceſſary for our paſſage, and we who were to embark in the packet, entered into a bond for the payment of the ſame; thus every pecuniary aſſiſtance being given, a paſſage was provided, and we indulged the hope of ſoon ſeeing again the land of our nativity.

Thurſday, October 4th. This afternoon we left the ſhore, and the following was the diſtribution of our embarkation:

On board of the Prince of Wales packet, Captain Todd—the Rev. W. Howell and ſon; Rev. L. Vardy and wife; Rev. P. Leveſque and wife; Rev. W. Gregory, wife and four children; viz. Martha, John, William, Oatheite, and Ebenezer Gerſhom; J. Leveſque and wife; W. Hawkins, wife and daughter; J. Beattie, wife and two children; G. Grieg and wife; S. Turner, T. Fitzgibbons, J. Smith, D. Millar, C. Wilſon, J. Cooper, J. Macdonald, J. Guard, J. Hayward, and J. Youl, miſſionaries; D. Smith, firſt mate, J. Curling, jun. and W. Greenfield, ſeamen.

On board of the Fortitude, to ſail with the fleet—J. Jones, wife and three children; viz. Mary, Sarah, and

and Ruth; C. Benton, S. Broughton, J. Jerrard, G. Parry, J Mitchell, J. Smith, W. Soddy, J. Reid, and W. Waters, miſſionaries, and R. Cann, ſteward; J. Greathead, and J. Webſter, boys.

At four, P. M. the packet weighed anchor, and we left the harbour of Liſbon, paſſed the other ſhip, where our Brethren were; we left them, unmoored, and were ſoon over the bar with a fine breeze. Our ſituation, through ſo many being on board, was rendered rather uncomfortable, but we were not diſturbed with thoſe troubleſome animals, cockroaches and rats, as on our paſſage to Europe; of the firſt, I have thrown overboard, in one night, upwards of ſeventy, which ran about us, and we have laid and kicked the rats from off our bed as they pranced over us. One night they eat entirely the ſleeve and part of the ſide of one of the childrens' frocks, and we found them in general diſagreeable.

Sunday, 6th. We held public worſhip on board; Mr. Howell and I engaged in the ſervice of the day. Saw two ſtrange ſails.

Thurſday, 10th. Early this morning we ſaw a ſtrange ſail, which ſoon bore down and gave us chace, from the manner in which ſhe was worked by the mariners, it was nearly certain ſhe was a French privateer; ſhe continued the purſuit till half paſt one, P. M. but did not gain upon us, when ſhe relinquiſhed the chace, and we purſued our right courſe.

Friday, 11th. Saw another ſtrange ſail, which did not offer to come near, and was ſoon out of ſight.

Saturday, 12th. Wind blew freſh, in the afternoon it was foggy, with rain. At four, P. M. ſuddenly were diſcovered near us three ſtrange ſail, viz. two frigates and a brig; the packet's ſignal was hoiſted, (known by our own men of war) to ſee if they were friends or enemies, when we perceived that they were ſtrangers to the ſign, and omitted to anſwer the ſame; it left it without a doubt to moſt that they were the latter. We had not yet ſeen land, but were eagerly waiting to be indulged with the ſight, expecting the view this night or in the morning, but we were now compelled to keep the ſame courſe as theſe ſtrange ſhips, as if bound from the deſired ſhore. Several fears were now entertained of our ſafety from another captivity, as our ſituation led us to ſuppoſe that we ſhould be carried to France; the wind increaſed and blew violently, the ſea ran high, and the heavens ſeemed to protend a dreadful night, while we continued in the ſame manner till it was dark: after darkneſs had completely ſecured us from their ſight our Captain put about the ſhip, ſhaped his courſe towards the land and eſcaped, when about two hours after the wind and ſea abated, the moon broke thro' the clouds, and we perceived ourſelves out of danger. At eleven o'clock ſaw clearly the Lizard lights, and about four, A. M. on Sunday, October 13th, with pleaſure we came to anchor in Falmouth harbour.

Thus, to the end of our myſterious voyage, we could ſing of mercy and of judgment, and aſcribe glory to the *God of our ſalvation*; from all dangers we were

were preſerved, and *in every trial a way was made for our eſcape*; even darkneſs and the ſtorm proved the means of our protection, and like the Iſraelites in their paſſage through the Red Sea, floods of *waters have been a wall on our right hand and on our left*, while *goodneſs and mercy followed us*, till we were reſtored again to our native ſoil, where, in obedience to the command of the Lord Jeſus Chriſt to the reſtored man, "*Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compaſſion on thee.*"

"Now will we tell to ſinners round,
"What a dear Saviour we have found;
"And point to his redeeming blood,
"And ſay, behold the way to God."

Early this morning we landed, and were kindly received by Mr. Macdowall, the Rev. Mr. Wildbore, and the friends at Falmouth: in the forenoon I addreſſed the congregation from that text ſo *viſibly* accompliſhed in our experience, "*He hath done all things well.*" This, in part, we can prove, while he further aſſures us, that "*what we know not now we ſhall know hereafter.*"

The Brethren in the Fortitude ſailed from Liſbon, with the fleet, on Saturday the 5th, ſoon after Mr. and Mrs. Jones were called to the additional trial, by the loſs of their little Ruth, who died on the paſſage. Brother Jones informs me, that "ſhe was ill previous "to their embarkation, but got worſe when they were "at ſea, which increaſed till Monday morning the "7th inſtant, when, about three o'clock, ſhe expired,

"being

" being five months and fifteen days old. At two, " P. M. the Brethren met to improve the event, read " the word of God, and gave out a hymn, after which " Brother Jerrard engaged in prayer, when the mortal " part of the little one was brought upon deck, and " laid on a ſhutter of the cabin window; all the ſhip's " company attended with becoming ſolemnity, ano- " ther hymn was given out, and the body removed to " the gang-way, where a bag of ſand and ſtones were " tied to her little feet for the purpoſe of ſinking her, " Brother Jones then prayed, and at theſe words, " *Now great God we commit the mortal part of our little* " *one to the great deep:*" a Brother let down the board, " and bid adieu to the remains of the infant Ruth."

The ſhips which we eſcaped in conſequence of the gale fell in with the fleet, and captured ſeveral. The Impregnable, which convoyed them, was drove on ſhore by the wind and loſt; the Fortitude, however, with others, eſcaped, and all the Brethren landed in ſafety.

Mrs. Hill, who recovered from her indiſpoſition, left Liſbon, with Mr. Hill and Captain Robſon, on the 12th of October, and arrived ſafely in London on the 12th of November.

Mrs. Hughes, who was left alſo at Liſbon, died on Sunday the 27th of October, and was interred in the proteſtant burial-ground at that place. Mr. Hughes ſailed from Liſbon in the Navigator brig, bound to London, on the 21ſt of November, was captured by a French privateer, on the 5th of December; on the

15th

15th instant was re-captured by a Guernsey cutter, and on the 21st of January arrived in safety at Plymouth; Mr. Hughes was the last of us who embarked in the second Mission, and were restored back again to our native land, to confess that *the judgments of the Almighty are a great deep, his ways are in the sea, his paths in the great waters, and his footsteps not (fully) known: the living to praise the Lord for his goodness, and for his wonderful works, to the children of men.*

APPENDIX.

APPENDIX.

THE following lines, as the fragment of a captive Miſſionary, are, after many ſtruggles with my own feelings, ſubmitted to thoſe to whom alone I expect they will prove acceptable, who feel experimentally the truth of that ſcripture, "*When one member ſuffereth, all ſuffer with it,*" and who "*weep with thoſe who weep, and rejoice with thoſe who rejoice.*" To ſuch I indulge the hope, that I need only ſay, they were written when and where I ſcarce entertained the thought of their reaching my native ſhore, a priſoner in a ſtate of trial in the Southern Hemiſphere; but, at the requeſt of many, who, from my arrival, have deſired, both by word and letter, I conſent to their appearing in public, while I confeſs that many glaring imperfections will be found by the eye of criticiſm, and that they cannot be ſonorous to the poetic ear. To gratify ſome friends they are printed; others, I hope, will not be offended; and enemies to Miſſionary efforts have no ground to triumph in our calamity, for granting that we have done little, "*The Lord hath done great things for us, whereof we are glad.*"

LINES

LINES,

Written on reviewing my Journal, after the Capture of the Duff, by Le Grand Buonaparte, off Cape Frio, from Deut. viii. 2. 3.

2. "*And thou shalt remember all the way which the Lord thy God led thee these forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, and to prove thee, to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments, or no.*"

3. "*And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know; that he might make thee know that man doth not live by bread only, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the Lord doth man live.*" (Vide Page 32.)

MY soul in contemplation stands,
To view the wonders of thy hands:
While I attempt thy way to trace,
Thy works of providence and grace.
When I review thy way, O Lord!
Which stands recorded in thy word—
How thou hast led to make appear,
Thy grace and pow'r to souls sincere—
Fain would I strive to recollect,
And on thy footsteps, Lord, reflect:
(Those steps which thou hast trod with me,
Thro' all the dangers of the sea.)
In vain I stretch my feeble pow'r,
To trace thy hand in ev'ry hour,
Which has, in thousand dangers, been
In my behalf, most clearly seen:
That hands which fram'd me at the first,
And still supports this feeble dust.—

God ſent his word to diſtant iſles,
That heathens might enjoy his ſmiles.—
For this—ſo glorious an intent,
To Southern Iſles our Duff * was ſent—
For this, we left, December laſt,
Our native ſhore, and ſeas o'erpaſt.—
But, O the wonders of the Lord!
Unſearchable, I read his word!
His judgments ever will be ſeen,
Paſt finding out, by ſons of men!—
When Britain's ſhores we did forſake,
In union on our quarter-deck,
We join'd to ſing—" At thy command
" We launch—and leave our native land."—
Soon did we feel God's mighty pow'r,
Which prov'd to us a trying hour:
" Deep unto deep aloud did call,"
Waves after waves tumultuous roll.—
The raging billows roſe ſo high,
They taught us to our God to fly:—
He charg'd the flood not to prevail,
Nor left one trembling heart to fail.—
" Peace!"—ſaid the Saviour—" I am near—
" Altho' expos'd to ev'ry ſnare,
" Lo! I am with you—I'll defend—
" I am your help till time ſhall end."—
The ſtorm allay'd—our fears diſperſe,
And we aſſemble to rehearſe,
With praiſes new, the mighty pow'r,
Reveal'd to us in that dark hour.

* The name of the Miſſionary Ship.

Lord!

Lord!—I remember and record,
Thy faithfulneſs to thine own word!
And pray that this may be impreſt
For ever, deeply, on my breaſt!
(Salvation wrought doth not protect,
The ſpirits bleſs'd with its effect,
From tribulation and diſtreſs,
While they are in the wilderneſs.)
" To humble and to prove,—God ſays,
" I'll lead them by myſterious ways,
" And clearly ſhew that none can live
" Without the bleſſing I will give."
Soon were we taught that trials paſt,
Were not to be with us the laſt:
Freſh dangers round began to ſpread,
But yet thy ſhield did guard each head.
Our temp'ral convoy being gone,
Strange ſhips appear'd as we ſail'd on:
When one ſev'n hours did give us chace—
Then were we taught to ſeek thy face.
Again thy promiſe is fulfill'd,
Thy pow'r and grace again reveal'd:
That pow'r and grace we muſt confeſs,
Deliver'd us from our diſtreſs.
Again the pleaſant iſles regale,
And cheer the eye as on we ſail:
Yea, every week, and every day,
New wonders on the deep diſplay.
Day unto day brings ſome new ſcene,
Superior to the works of men;
The ſhining orbs, the burning ſun,
Proclaim the wonders God hath done.

The heav'ns declare thy glory, Lord,
The mighty deep fulfils thy word,
Whilſt we thy children learn to trace,
The wonders of redeeming grace.
Thro' dangers ſeen, we have been brought,
To ſee the wonders thou haſt wrought:
And unſeen dangers thou could'ſt pry
With thine omniſcient, piercing eye.
The Cape St. Roque can witneſs bear
To thine almighty loving care:
When we beheld the Southern Coaſt,
Thy guardian care was *there* our boaſt.
Beneath the mighty deep unſeen,
By *ſhoals* for many leagues we'd been:
At break of day our eyes explore,
The perils of the ſandy ſhore.
Strong currents, and the boiſt'rous main,
Conſpire to force us back again:
And here detain'd for many days,
We pray—God hears—and God we praiſe.
This way did humble us, and prove
Our faith, our confidence, and love:
Lord, ſearch our hearts—do thou appear,
And let us ſee our duty clear!
Soon did each heart glow with delight,
Cape Frio now appears in ſight:
We then our ſtrength hop'd to renew,
And glorify our God anew.
A calm is not the ſafeſt hour,
That ſouls experience from thy pow'r,
As this day ſhew'd—it prov'd to be
The day of our captivity!

This

This day will be remember'd long,
Recorded by the plaintive tongue:
No danger ſeen—no danger fear'd—
No altar for our pray'rs was rear'd!
The morn diſplay'd a pleaſant ſcene,
No boiſt'rous wind—the waves ſerene—
The ev'ning clos'd this ſolemn day,
Our capture by the enemy!
Thy ways of providence, O Lord,
Are more than I can now record;
Yet at thoſe ways I wond'ring look,
While I peruſe thy ſacred book.
I bleſs thy name I *can* record,
Thy faithfulneſs to thine own word:
And Iſr'el never could complain,
That they e'er ſought thy face in vain.

LINES,

Written on board of the Prize Brig, where the Author was placed alone, with 180 naked Negroes, on Sunday, March 3d, 1799. (Vide Page 47.)

O Gracious God, do thou look down,
On me thy duſt, now left alone,
To thee I lift my heart, my hands,
Now bound to foreign hoſtile lands.
By Bab'lon's waters here I ſet,
By her own ſons a pris'ner kept;
No harp—no lute—can here be found,
To tune thy praiſe in ſolemn ſound.
'Tis with a mournful pleaſure now,
I ſupplicate thy face, and bow,

And

And think on days in Britain ſpent,
Or in the Duff to Jeſus lent!
That ſacred ſhip, where pray'r and praiſe,
Thy little flock did daily raiſe,
To give thee glory for thy grace,
And ſupplicate thy ſmiling face.
Our children round her maſts did play,
And paſs'd their childiſh hours away:
Did liſp with joy when praiſe begun,
And ſtrove to join in Zion's ſong.
Alas! no more thy Saints partake,
Thy mercies on that favour'd deck,
Our ſeats of worſhip now are broke,
And captors to their enſigns look.
Our dearest part'ners from our breaſt,
Our children from our arms they wreſt,
As captives lead to diſtant ſhore,
Fearing they ne'er ſhould ſee us more!
O God of grace, be to the end,
Their huſband, father, and their friend!
Check all their foes, and ev'ry fear,
From ev'ry face wipe ev'ry tear.
HANNAH, my ſpouſe, I bleed for you,
My Siſter JONES, I feel for too,
Your times of Nature's ſorrow nigh,
And enemies are ſtanding by!
My children, peaceful may *you* reſt,
While ſorrows fill *my* anxious breaſt!
MARTHA, and JOHN, and OTAHEITE,
Diſtreſs my day,—diſturb my night!
My Brethren in the Buonaparte,
Your ſorrows too lie near my heart:

With

With you I'll cry to God moſt high,
" O turn again CAPTIVITY!"
My Siſters dear left in the DUFF,
Your troubles ſurely are enough,
To bring your feeble frames to duſt:
For *your* afflictions grieve I muſt!
Ready I am with you to cry—
" Was ever ſorrow brought ſo nigh?"
All ye that paſs, but never ſee
Anguiſh of ſoul, now think on me!
Ye relatives, we've left behind,
Fathers, and mothers, brethren kind,
Will ye not pray that we once more,
May meet upon our native ſhore?
Did *ye* but know, ye men of God,
This heavy ſtroke, this chaſt'ning rod,—
Did *ye* but know, who ſent us forth,
How would ye weep from ſouth to north!
Zion's aſſemblies ſoon would ſpread,
Sackcloth and aſhes on their head,
And ſorrowing weep a flood of tears,
Till hope prevailed above their fears!
What troubles do our ſouls endure,
While ſinners and their cannons roar!
And we're forbidden to proclaim,
The glories of EMANUEL'S name!
My heart in ſilence pants for thee,
To thee I would for ſuccour flee,
Parted from part'ner, friend, and all,
To thee, my all in all, I call!—
How glad ſhould I be now, to hear
The Brethren ſay—" Come join in pray'r,
" To Zion let us off'rings bring,
" The Lord our God is ſovereign King!"

O God

O God of my ſalvation, hear,
A ſinner's groanings mix'd with pray'r,
Let not thy love forget to look
On ſouls that mourn beneath thy ſtroke.
To MONTE VIDEO now we go,
Where, what's thy will I do not know.
In ſpirit bound, like PAUL, I go,
To ſuffer all thy will below.—
Oh! in this Mount may it be ſeen,
How Iſr'el's God can intervene:
That ſouls depending on his word,
Are by his ſov'reign grace reſtor'd.
Look on us, Lord, and deign to ſmile,
On each benighted Southern Iſle:
That heathens may thy glory ſee
And own SALVATION is of *thee!*

Written on the Baptiſm of my Son, EBENEZER GERSHOM, and Circumſtances attending the ſame, on Sunday, April 14th, 1799, in Paraguay; (vide page 139) chiefly ſelected from the following Portions of Scripture:

Num. xxiii. 23. "*According to this time it ſhall be ſaid of Jacob "and of Iſrael,* WHAT HATH GOD WROUGHT!"

Exod. ii. 22. "*And ſhe bare him a ſon, and he called his name "* GERSHOM, *for he ſaid I have been a ſtranger in a ſtrange land.*"

1 Sam. vii. 12. "*Then Samuel took a ſtone, and ſet it between "Miſpeh and Shen, and called the name of it* EBENEZER, "*ſaying, hitherto hath the Lord helped us.*"

WITH all my pow'rs may I make known,
The mercies of my God now ſhewn,
And to his name give glory due,
Till endleſs years his praiſe renew.

This

This day I ſtrive to raiſe my voice,
And in his potent arm rejoice;
While I ſelect my every thought,
To ſpeak the wonders *God hath wrought.*
The tribes of Iſrael in that hour,
God wrought ſalvation by his power:
Twelve ſtones rear'd up to make appear,
Deliverance was for them *wrought* there.
Samuel in Miſpeh took a ſtone,
When he ſurvey'd what *God had done:*
His EBENEZER rear'd on high
The monument of victory.
Moſes, when brought to a ſtrange land,
A child receiv'd from God's kind hand;
When to proclaim what God had done,
The little ſtranger named GERSHOM,
Declar'd an Alien he had been,
In lands by Iſrael's race not ſeen.
Yet even there he ſtood to prove
JEHOVAH's faithfulneſs and love.
Now let me try to prove the ſame,
On diſtant ſhores proclaim his name;
Which through the deep ha h ſcreen'd my head,
And hitherto my footſteps lead.
Tho' bound to Southern Iſles, I'm brought
A pris'ner to a Spaniſh port:
This Continent for to behold,
Where Goſpel truths were never told:
But Satan as a ſovereign reigns,
And binds her ſons in heavy chains
Of darkneſs, ſuperſtition, pride,
Without one true enlighten'd guide.
Yet Jeſus, my all-conquering King,
Whoſe victories may I ever ſing,

Doth here his mighty arm unfold,
The trophies of his conquests told.
What hath God wrought may I now say,
While I survey this fight to day;
And see my Brethren round me join,
To sing the praise of love divine.
What hath God wrought may Zion say,
To bring us here on this Lord's day;
An EBENEZER for to raise,
And give our glorious Victor praise.
What hath God wrought again I say,
To bring these strangers here to-day.
Six different nations, tongues diverse,
Who witness what we now rehearse.
Each view with wonder and record,
An ordinance received from God;
In South America dispens'd,
Through a peculiar providence.
What hath God wrought, that I should see,
This favor shew'd to such as me;
That *Ebenezer* should be first,
Of many myriads on this coast.
The little stranger now enjoys
This ordinance by Gospel laws;
When I to tell what God hath done,
Name him EBENEZER GERHSOM.
Abundant cause have I to raise
My EBENEZER to God's praise;
May little GERSHOM loud proclaim,
The value of a Saviour's name.
Surrounded by a hostile band,
Who brought us captives to this land;
I stand a witness of that word,
"I'll never leave thee saith the Lord."

With

With admiration they now ſee,
A ſtrange aſſembly worſhip thee.
Thou Sovereign of the Univerſe,
May they with me thy fame rehearſe.
Tho' priſoners, in this ſolemn hour
The Lord diſplays his ſovereign power.
Lord, *who am I*, that mine ſhould be,
Bleſt with ſuch love and care from thee?
Amaz'd, I view thy hand, that we
From ſtrangers ſhould ſuch kindneſs ſee;
Our every want they do ſupply,
And ſanguine wiſhes gratify.
Come, Brethren, join with me aloud,
To praiſe the goodneſs of the Lord;
United let us be to bleſs,
The *Lord our refuge* in diſtreſs.
We each can EBENEZER raiſe
A grateful ſong of ſolemn praiſe:
Our GOD hath looſed our heavy band,
And mercy ſhewn in a ſtrange land.

LINES,

Written on board of the MEDUZA, on a Senſe of God's Protection, on the ſtormy Night, Tueſday, Auguſt 20th, 1799, incloſed in a Letter to the Author. (Vide Page 257.)

BE ſtill, my ſoul, call home each ſerious thought,
Baniſh each care, and ſet the world at nought;
Amaz'd, behold! with admiration trace!
God's mighty hand upon the trackleſs ſpace:
Myſterious oft, with ſtaggering faith we view,
His wond'rous works—ſtill they are juſt and true.
Tho' clouds and darkneſs may his throne ſurround,
Judgment and truth are there for ever found.

Tho' raging ſeas may terrify the ſoul,
E'en raging ſeas are under his controul.
Tho' vivid light'ning in its forked track,
With dreadful claps of thunder at its back,
Alarm the minds of thoſe who've cauſe to fear,
Adore, my ſoul, thy God that's ever near:
'Tis he commiſſions water, wind, and fire,
Averſe alone to th' objects of his ire;
But to his own he grants their hearts deſire:
His ſmall ſtill voice their raviſh'd ear ſhall charm,
Whilſt ſoft he whiſpers nought ſhall do thee harm:
I will ſupport thee even to the end,
I am thy God, thy Saviour, and thy friend.
Come, then, thou dear Redeemer of my ſoul,
Poſſeſs my heart entire, yea take the whole;
Be ev'ry dreg of ſelfiſhneſs eras'd,
And in its room thy bleſſed image plac'd.
With characters indelible impreſs,
The deepeſt ſenſe of genuine thankfulneſs;
So ſhall my every faculty enjoy,
Its higheſt bliſs in ſuch a ſweet employ;
Till death ſhall waft me to thy bleſt abode:
There ſhall I be eternally with God.
Prepare me, Lord, for that eternal home,
Then when thou wilt, dear bleſſed Jeſus come.
Yea, come Lord Jeſus, come quickly. Amen.

FINIS.

INDEX.

A.

B.

Buonaparte

C.

Cuſtom

Page

E.

F.

G.

H.

Horses,

Provision

R.

Viceroy's,

DIRECTIONS FOR PLACING THE ENGRAVINGS.

ERRATA.

Page 4, last line, for *most* read *masts*.
7, line 5, for *agreeably* read *agreeable*.
14, — 4, for *Mr. Howe* read *Mr. Howell*.
56, — 7, for *one of those* read *some of those*, and for *shall dwell in* read *will long dwell in*.
ib. — 26, omit the word *yet* before *in*.
64, — 19, for *turnings* read *awnings*.
ib. 24 and 25, omit *the French turned upside, &c. &c.*
192, — 17, for *walls* read *wells*.
198, — 25, for *was* read *were*.
204, — 1, for *among who* read *among those who*.
235, — 27, for *not* read *nor*.
241, — 10, for *Mrs. Smith* read *Mr. Smith*.
283, — 3, for the *former* read the *latter*.
288, — 24, omit *and chiefly at the front of the building*.

LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS.

A.

ATKINSON, Rev. C. Ipſwich.
Atkerſon, Rev. Rupert, and friends, at Greenwich, ſix copies.
Ariell, Mr. John, ſen. Poplar.
Ariell, Mr. William, jun. ditto.
Ariell, Mr. James, Wilderneſs-row.
Ariell, Mr. John.
Alſop, Mr. Wandſworth.
Aſtle, Mr. Winſor.
Adams, Miſs, Ruſſel-ſtreet.
Armſtrong, Mr. Staines, Middleſex.

B.

Biddulph, Robert, Eſq. M. P. Arlington-ſtreet.
Biddulph, Mr. John, No. 46, Lime-ſtreet, two copies.
Broady, Rev. William, Poplar.
Brookſbank, Rev. Mr. Hoxton.
Brown, Mr. M. D. No. 30, Princes-ſtreet, Rotherhithe.
Book Society, Stepney Meeting.
Barns, Mr. Thomas, Greenwich, two copies.
Burt, Mr. Peter, Limehouſe, two copies.
Brown, Mr. Joſeph, Limehouſe.
Bitterman, Mr. Greenwich Academy.
Berry, Mr. Greenland-dock.
Butcher, Mr. Robert, No. 18, Spa Fields.
Borough, Mr. J. Great Marlow, Bucks,

Bull,

Bull, Mr. Isaac, Wandsworth,
Baker, Mr. ditto.
Biggs, Rev. Mr. John, Sheerness.
Brooks, Mr.
Blaker, Mr. Edward, Poplar.
Blackmore, Mr. Anthony, Chatham.
Bridgman, Mr. No. 88, Leman-street.
Benson, Mrs. Elizabeth, Long lane, Borough.
Book Society, Ipswich.
Bennett, Mr. Wandsworth.
Bailes, Mr. Charles, Sun Tavern Fields.
Bishop, Mr. Edward, Sheerness.
Bowley, Mr. Piccadilly.
Brown, Mr. sen. Shoreham, Sussex.
Body, Mr. R. Skinfield, near Reading.
Bexter, Mrs. Greenwich.
Brown, Mr.
Beaumont, Mr. Beach-street, Barbican.
Batger, Mrs. No. 21, New Road, St. George's.
Bollintine, Mr. Rotherhithe.
Barr, Mrs. Orange-street.

C.

Curling, R. Esq. Torrington-street, two copies.
Curling, Mr. John, jun. late of the ship Duff.
Colebrook, Mrs. Islington.
Coy, Mr. Borough-road.
Clark, Mr. Limehouse.
Collyer, Mr. W. Student at Homerton.
Conder, Mr. James, Ipswich, two copies.
Cole, Mr. Thomas, Witnesham, Suffolk.
Conder, Mr. Thomas, London.
Crieghton, Mr. David, Poplar.
Crowhurst, Mr. Robert, Brompton, Kent.

Cade,

Cade, Mr. Wandſworth
Callender, Mr. Reugh, ditto
Conſtable, Mr. Robert, ditto
Collins, Mr. John, Curtain-row, London
Cock, Mr. No. 65, Lower Shadwell
Cooper, Mr. Windſor
Croker, Mr. Ratcliffe Highway
Clark, Mr. Thomas, Thomas-ſtreet, Rotherhithe
Collyer, Mr. D. Bow-lane
Court, Mr. Henry, Featherſtone-ſtreet
Caw, Mr. William, Sheerneſs
Coverly, Mr. Edward, Borough, Southwark
Colbatch, Mr. Brighton
Chapman, Mr. Samuel, Spur-ſtreet, Leiceſter-ſquare
Coldham, Mr. St. George in the Eaſt
Coode, Mr. Samuel, Biceſter
Chapman, Mr.
Carlin, Mr. Greenwich

D.

Dunkin, Rev. John, LL. D. and F. R. S. Weſtminſter
Drew, Rev. Thomas, Folkſtone, Kent, four copies
Dunkin, Mr. John, and friends, Jamaica-row, Rotherhithe, eighteen copies
Daviſon, Mr. and friends at Woolwich, 6 copies
Dalton, Mr. Thomas, and friends at Poplar, ſix copies
Danford, Mr. Samuel, No. 26, Pitfield-ſtreet, Hoxon
Day, Mr. F. Wandſworth
Day, Mr. G. jun. ditto
Durkin, Mr. No. 42, Ruſſel-ſtreet, Rotherhithe
Davis, Mr. James, Limehouſe
Dent, Mr. ſen. Poplar
Dent, Mr. jun. ditto
Davenport, Mr. E.

Dothey,

Dothey, Mr. Bethnal-green
Devy, Mr. Shadwell
Donn, Mr. T. Upper Ground-ſtreet, Blackfriars

E.

Emerſon, Mr. No. 33, Whitechapel-road
Elſbee, Mr. Sheppard's-market
Engliſh, Mr. Timothy, Great Marlow, Bucks.

F.

Frome, Rev. Mr. Great Marlow, Bucks
Fowler, Rev. I. Sheerneſs, Kent
Ford, Rev. William, Surry Chapel
Ford, Mr. James, jun.
Freeman, Mr. C. Wandſworth
Fitzgerald, Mr. Attorney, No. 1, Leman-ſtreet
Fitzgibbons, Mr. late Miſſionary in the Duff, and Friends, at Walthamſtow, eight copies
Furneſs, Mr. Charles, No. 58, Mark-lane
Ferris, Mr. Charles, No. 4, Aldgate
Field, Mr. Charles, Snow's-fields, Borough
Farrer, Mr. Mitcham
Farris, Mr. Petticoat-lane.
Freeman, Mr. Upper Thames-ſtreet
Fillings, Mr. High-ſtreet, Shadwell, three copies
Freeman, Mrs. M. Hoxton
Feakins, Miſs, Sheerneſs
Fulford, Mr. W. Crediton, Devon
Friends at Nine Elms, Vauxhall, three copies

G.

Green, George, Eſq. Blackwall
Gibſon, Mr. Thomas, Newcaſtle-upon-Tyne
Goodworth, Mr. Windſor
Gay, Mr. do.
Gill, Mr. B. C. Oxford-ſtreet
Green, Mr. No. 229, Kent-ſtreet, Southwark

Green, Mr. Joſeph, Green-walk, do.
Green, Mr. James, St. Paul's Church-yard
Grieves, Mr. No. 14, Queen-ſtreet, Rotherhithe
Grieves, Mr. per Bengal, ſix copies
Gregory, Mr. George, Stepney-ſquare
Gregory, Mr. James, Brompton, Kent
Gregory, Mr. John, Poplar
Gregory, Mr. William, jun. do.
Goldſworth, Mr. Wandſworth
Glodſtone, Mr. Thomas, Poplar
Gundy, Mr. do.
Gees, Mr. John, do.
Garratt, Mr. Joſeph, Borough
Grant, Mr. Thomas, Chatham
Goddard, Mr. S. Ipſwich
Gibbs, Mr. Richard, Poplar
Gees, Mr. John, ſen. Deptford
Gabriel, Mr.
Graham, Mr. Richard, Sheerneſs
Gabriel, Mr. C. Banner-ſtreet

H

Hill, Rev. John, late Miſſionary in the Duff
Hill, Rev. Mr. Liſbon
Humphries, Rev. Mr. Ratcliff-highway
Hine, Mr. Mortlake
Harvey, Mr. Ogle-ſtreet, Mary-le bone
Hartley, Mr. Richard, Mark-lane
Hodſon, Mr. Pentonville
Howard, Miſs, Greenland-dock
Hall, Mrs. Trinity-ſtreet, Rotherhithe
Harris, Mr. John, Poplar
Hollingſworth, Mr. Wandſworth
Harvey, Mrs. Limehouſe

Hunter,

Hunter, Mr. Robert, Poplar
Howell, Mr. Thomas, Mark Lane
Hughes, Mr. and Friends, Shepherd's-market, four copies
Hitchcock, Mr. Poplar
Hearn, Mr. Attorney, Lambert-ſtreet
Hayward, Mr. Free-ſchool-lane, Bermondſey
Humber, Mr. Richard, Brighton
Humber, Mr. Edward, Jun. do.
Hayes, Miſs, Holborn
Higgins, Mr. Parmena
Hitch, Mrs.
Hudſon, Mr. Edward, Sheerneſs
Hughes, Mr. R. late Miſſionary in the Duff, per Friends, four copies
Hutchinſon, Mr. Greenwich

I.

Jeary, Rev. Orlando, No. 4, Belmont-row, Vauxhall
Jones, Mr. James, late Miſſionary in the Duff
Jones, Mr. Thomas, Welch Pool, Montgomeryſhire
Jones, Mr. Charles, Croſby-row, Borough
Johnſon, Mr. Snow's Fields, Borough, three copies
Johnſon, Mrs. Charles's Place, Hoxton
Jaques, Mr. John, No. 169, Rotherhithe
Jones, Mr. Robert, Dridion, Denbighſhire
Jones, Mr. John, do.
Jones, Mr. Robert, Shoreditch

K.

Kinſman, Miſs, Grand-daughter to the late Rev. A. Kinſman, of Plymouth
Kingſall, Mr. Blackwall
Kell, Mr. Poplar
King, Mr. John, Sheerneſs
King, Mr. J. do.

L.

Langley, Mr. J. Snow's-Field, Southwark
Levesque, Rev. P. late Missionary in the Duff, per Friends, four copies
Longstaff, Mr. Old-street
Leach, Mr. Windsor, Bucks, three copies
Lawrence, Mr. Minories
Lomas, Mr. No. 26, Colebrooke-row, Islington
Leslee, Mr. Baker, Rotherhithe
Locutt, Mr. Little Britain
Lovell, Mr. and Friends, Shoreditch, four copies
Levêsque, Mr. J. late Missionary in the Duff

M.

Middlemiss, Mr. Hoxton
Millar, Mr. John, Orange-street, Borough, two copies
Marshall, Mr. Friday-street, Cheapside
Moore, Mr. Barking Alley, Tower-hill, two copies
Moore, Mr. sen. do
Mumford, Mr. Greenwich
Mitchell, Mr. James, late Missionary in the Duff
Murry, Mr. Thomas, Poplar
Mitchell, Mr. Princes-street, Rotherhithe, two copies
Man, Mr. John, Wandsworth
Millar, Mr. Rotherhithe Church-yard
Milward, Mr. Eaton
Morgan, Mr. Deptford New-road
Mattocks, Mr. No. 7, Mary-street, St. George's
Mitchell, Mrs.
Moore, Captain, Bermondsey

N.

Narsh, Mr. No. 22, Air-street, Piccadilly
Newill, Miss Martha, Borough

Newbald

Newbald, Mr. Vauxhall
Napier, Mr. Hoxton
Nott, Mr. No. 9, Paul's-ſtreet, Finſbury-ſquare

O

Orkney, Mrs. Greenwich
Ogden, Mr John, Upper Thames-ſtreet
Olliver, Mr. Limehouſe
Ogles, Meſſrs. Edinburgh and Glaſgow, bookſellers, fifty copies.

P

Platt, Rev. W. F. Hollywell Mount Chapel, two copies
Percy, Rev. J. W. Woolwich
Pickergill, D. D. Rev. Bethnal-green
Parker, Mr. No. 52, Long-lane, Borough
Poole, Miſs, Pullen-row, Iſlington
Plumket, Miſs, Piccadilly
Paul, Mr. G. jun. Bury, Suffolk
Parnell, Mr. George's-lane, Little Eaſtcheap
Parks, Mr. Joſeph, Wandſworth
Pricket, Mr. Joſeph, do
Phillips, Mr. Nathaniel, No. 74, Lombard-ſtreet
Philips, Mr. Thomas, junior, do
Pence, Mr. Thomas, Windſor, Bucks
Plumptree, Mr Ruſſel-ſtreet, Rotherhithe
Phillips, Mr. Limehouſe
Padmore, Mr. Limehouſe
Parry, Mr. No 42, Primroſe-ſtreet
Parry, Miſs M. Hatton garden
Parry, Mr. Griffith, late Miſſionary in the Duff, two copies
Plumber, Mrs. Shoreditch

Q

Qeeknee, Mr. J. Sheerneſs

Roſs,

R.

Rofs, Rev. Mr. Shadwell
Reid, Mr John, Chatham
Roberts, Mr. Limehouſe
Reed, Mr. South Shields
Richard, Mr. Greenwich
Richardſon, Mr. T., Maze, Borough
Rolt, Mr. Charles, Poplar
Renſhaw, Mr. Wellcloſe-ſquare, three copies
Roffe, Mr. Windſor
Robertſon, Mr. Limehouſe
Rymer, Mr. Ruſſel-ſtreet, Rotherhithe
Rabbeth, Mr. John, Red-lion-ſtreet, Holborn
Rofs, Mr. Robert, and Friends, South Shields, twelve copies
Rogers, Miſs Harriot, Sheerneſs
Rogers, Mr. H. do.
Richards, Mr. Greenwich
Rankin, Mr. W. Upper Ground, Blackfriars

S.

Shaw, Mr. Benjamin, High-ſtreet, Borough
Shaff, Mr James, Chatham
Stowe, Miſs Phebe, Borough
Sutton, Mrs. Newington
Souter, Mr. Walworth
Sharp, Mr. Cannon-ſtreet
Stevens, Mr. Red-lion-ſtreet, Holborn
Smith, Mr. James, late Miſſionary in the Duff
Slaughter, Mrs. Greenwich
Summerland, Mr. Wandſworth
Stringer, Mr. Borough
Shaw, Mr. do.
Sherring, Mr. do.
Senior, Mr. Wilderneſs-row

Smith,

Smith, Mr. Robert, Poplar
Smith, Mr. E. Hounſditch
Smith, Mr. Greenland-dock
Stary, Mr. B. No. 34, Poultry
Southgate, Mr. No. 9, Hatton-garden
Soddy, Mr. William, late Miſſionary in the Duff.
Snooks, Mr. William, Poplar
Southey, Mr.
Smith, Mr. Edward, do

T.

Towers, Rev. John, Barbican.
Tharp, Mr. George, Sheerneſs.
Tovey, Mr. William, No. 53, Upper Moorfields
Tyeth, Mr. Jacob, Launceſton, Cornwall, ſix copies
Tidd, Mr. Joſeph, Chatham
Tempeſt, Mr. Blackwall
Temple, Mr. John, Poplar
Taylor, Mr. Melior-ſtreet, Borough
Teede, Mr. Pimlico
Taylor, Mr. Poplar
Thompſon, Mr.
Thomas, Mr. Leadenhall-ſtreet
Taylor, Mr. Hoxton
Thompſon, Mr. Motley, Sheerneſs
Terry, Mr. William, Queenborough, Kent.

V.

Vickery, Mr. Wandſworth
Veal, Mr. Rider-ſtreet

W.

Wilks, Rev. Matthew, Old-ſtreet-road
Williams, Rev. Thomas, Stepney
Wilſon, Mr. Moorfields, ſix copies

Wildman,

Wildman, Mrs. Beaconsfield, Bucks
Wilſon, Mr. Long Acre
Watſon, Mr. Blackfriars-road
Watts, Mr. Ratcliffe
Wiltſure, Miſs, Wandſworth
Wickrell, Mr.
Woodruff, White-horſe-ſtreet, Ratcliffe
Wallis, Mr. Cranbourn
Wilſon, Mr. Blackwall
Whetſtone, Mr. Francis, jun. Broad-ſtreet, Ratcliffe
Walker, Mr. John, No. 81, Great Portland-ſtreet, two copies
Wright, Mr. No. 5, Hyde ſtreet, Bloomſbury
Winterbottom, Mr. Thomas, M. D. South Shields.
White, Mr. Wapping
Wright, Mr. South Shields, Durham
Wright, Mr. Joſeph, Great Marlow

Y

Yockney, Rev. J. and Friends, Staines, Middleſex, twelve copies
Young, Mr. St. George's in the Eaſt, two copies
Young, Mr. Rotherhithe
Young, Mr. William, Poplar

The Author having been aſſured by letters from the country, that the idea of the laſt Number being publiſhed prevented many from ſending their Names; and underſtanding that others, who ſent theirs to ſome of the Bookſellers in Town, were not received, upon the ſuppoſition that they would not be printed; he feels it neceſſary to apologize to thoſe whoſe Names may not appear in this Liſt, as to the beſt of his knowledge all ſent to him are inſerted.

T. Gillet, Printer, Crown Court, Fleet Street.